Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri
A Project on Agama, Alaya and Aradhana

Kalpatharu Research Academy Publication
Chief Editor: Daivajna K. N. Somayaji

ĀGAMA-KOSHA

(ĀGAMA ENCYCLOPAEDIA)

Vol. II

SAIVA AND SAKTA ĀGAMAS

By
PROF. S. K. RAMACHANDRA RAO

03
94.5510
RAO-A

KALPATHARU RESEARCH ACADEMY
Post Box 1857, BANGALORE-560 018.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

maj Foundation Ch

R
94.55103
RAO-A

ain. Gurukul Kangri

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

6795

KALPATHARU RESEARCH ACADEMY

INSTITUTION FOR:

* Promotion of research-oriented studies in Veda, Vedāṅga, Āgama, Jyotisha, Vedānta, Yoga and Ayurveda.
* Study of Sanskrit language in particular and other related languages.
* Propogation of Vedic phonetics.
* Establishment of Veda pathasalas in Guru Kula System.
* Running of Oriental Libraries (Prachya Granthalaya)
* Development of Journalism in Sanskrit, manuscriptology and Literary criticism.
* Collection, Preservation and Publication of old manuscripts.

03
पुस्तकालय
गड़ी विश्वविद्यालय
आगत नं०
S. K. Ramachand
Ma-kosha
Ma Encyclopa
सदस्य संख्या | दिनाँक | सदस्य संख्या

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

पुस्तकालय

गुरुकुल काँगड़ी विश्वविद्यालय, हरिद्वार

वर्ग संख्या R 294.55103 आगत संख्या 6795
RAO-A

पुस्तक-वितरण की तिथि नीचे अंकित है। इस तिथि सहित २० वें दिन तक यह पुस्तक पुस्तकालय में वापिस आ जानी चाहिए। अन्यथा १० पैसे के हिसाब से विलम्ब-दण्ड लगेगा।

Stock Verification-2024

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

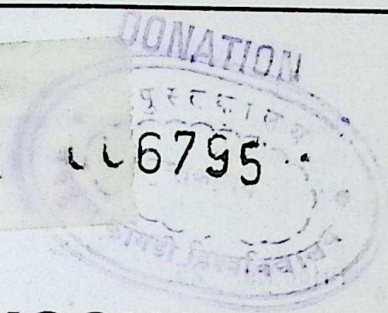
CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

A Project on Agama, Alaya and Aradhana

Kalpatharu Research Academy Publication

Chief Editor: Daivajna K. N. Somayaji



ĀGAMA-KOSHA

(ĀGAMA ENCYCLOPAEDIA)

Vol. II

SAIVA AND SAKTA ĀGAMAS

Stock Verification-2024

By

PROF. S. K. RAMACHANDRA RAO

KALPATHARU RESEARCH ACADEMY

Post Box 1857, BANGALORE-560 018.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Agama-Kosha (AGAMA ENCLYCLOPAEDIA) VOL. II
SAIVA AND SAKTA AGAMAS, Edited by Vidyalankara, Sastra Chudamani Prof. S.K. Ramachandra Rao, and published by Daivajna K.N. Somayaji, Chief Editor and Director, Kalpatharu Research Academy, Post Box No. 1857, Bangalore-560 018.

© First Edition 1990 Kalpatharu Research Academy.

Published with generous financial assistance from the Department of Education, Ministry of Human Resources Development, Government of India, New Delhi.

Price Rs. 25

₹
294.55103
RAO – A

Printed by H. Venkataramaiah
AT
PAYONIDHI PRINTERS PVT. LTD. B'lore 70, Tel. 611008

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

PREFACE

Kalpatharu Research Academy Bangalore which was established in 1981 is an institution dedicated to the cause of preservation of heritage of India, and progapation of the essential values, inherent in this culture. One of the fields in which India has made remarkable progress is art and architecture. Like in other fields, even here the involvement of spiritual significance is obvious. While Indian temples are excellent specimens of art and architecture, there is a deep spiritual and religious aspect in them, and the Agama texts contain explanations of this aspect.

Therefore, the Kalpatharu Research Academy has launched a project of compiling the Agama prescriptions and explanations with regard to construction of temples and details of worship in temples. This is named as the project Agama, Alaya (temple) and Aradhana (worship). The academy has requested Vidyalankara Sastra-chudamani Professor S.K. Ramachandra Rao to edit the volumes pertaining to this project. It is estimated that the project would be completed in twelve volumes.

The Academy is proud of its achievements. Three volumes of the five volume edition the Encyclopaedia of Indian Iconography (Pratima Kosha) have already been completed and published. The volumes have been very well received by the world of scholars. A volume containing excerpts from Sanskrit texts bearing on Vastu has been published recently (Vastu-Vidhana-Kalpa). This has also fulfilled a great need that was being felt. A volume on Sri Vidyā (Tantrik practices) has recently been brought out.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

And now the Academy has undertaken this project concerning Agama, Alaya and Aradhana, and the first volume was published last year. Now the second volume is in your hands. It deals with Saiva and Sakta Agamas in all these philosophical and religious details, and valuable information has been furnished regarding the texts of both these divisions.

Besides these publications, the Academy is running a Veda Patha Sala in traditional style.

The Academy is grateful to the authorities in the Department of Education, Ministry of Human Resources Development, Government of India, and officers of Karnataka Government for their timely help and support.

The Academy is grateful to Prof. S. K. Ramachandra Rao for kindly undertaking the responsibility of editing the 12 volumes of Agama-Kosha.

The Academy acknowledges its appreciation and indebtness to the Payonidhi Printers Pvt. Ltd., for the neat and beautiful printing of this volume.

On behalf of the Academy, and on my own, I offer my grateful thanks to all those who have helped in this publication.

We hope that those who are concerned with, and committed to, the cause of Indian culture, will welcome this publication.

Bangalore
Jyeshta 30, 1912
20th Jun. 1990.

DAIVAJNA K. N. SOMAYAJI
Chief Editor and Director
Kalpatharu Research Academy

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

INRODUCTION

The Āgama-kosha that the Kalpatharu Research Academy, Bangalore, has planned in twelve volumes will be an excellent companion to the Pratima-Kosha in five volumes, three of which have already been published. If the volumes of Pratima-Kosha deal with Indian Iconography in all its richness and variety, Āgama-Kosha will provide the necessary background of the purpose for which icons were meant to be preprared, viz., worship. In this sense Āgama-Kosha and Pratima-Kosha constitute a continuity, and one without the other will be incomplete. They supplement each other.

The Āgama literature in fact includes the Silpa-Sastra, which is basic to iconography. Worship dealt with in the Āgama necessarily involves images which are worship-worthy. The rituals and sequences that are elaborated in tthe Āgama books find relevance only in the context of an icon which is contained in a shrine. And icons are meangful only in the context of shrines and worship.

I suggested to the Academy that while the project of the Encyclopaedia of Indian Iconography is on, they may also plan an encyclopaedia of Āgama, because Āgama texts are not easily accessible to the people. A large number of them are still available only in manuscripts; some of them which have been printed are only in their Sanskrit originals. There is need, therefore, to present relevant excerpts from them at least, to make the volumes on iconography more meaning-ful. Further, Indian temples are to be considered only in the genral framework of temple culture, which include not only religious and philosphical aspects but social, aesthetic and economic aspects also.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The first volume which was published last year, deals with the general problems relating to the idea of Agama and the broad details of the tradition that is known after Agama. The role that Tantra played in crystallizing the Agama tradition has been elaborately explained and illustrated. And, more importantly, the first volume deals almost exclusively with the essential details of temple-cultrue in India.

The second volume which is now appearing, deals with the Saiva and Sakta Agama; the development of these Agama divsions, the unique orientations, the definitive texts and the basic concepts are described in detail in this volume.

The third volume which is in prepartion, will concern itself with the Vaihnava Agams, the Pancharatra, Vaikhanasa and Trantrasara.

It is helpful that the two Koshas are being prepared and published simultaneously by the Kalpatharu Research Academy, for they relate essentially to the same subject matter.

I am grateful to Daivajna K. N. Somayaji, Director of the Academy, for having accepted my suggestion and provided me with an opportunity for this work. My friend Sri Venkataramaiah of the Payonidhi Printers Pvt. Ltd., has spared no pains in making this volume neat and attractive, and I am especially indebted to him.

S. K. Ramachandra Rao

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CONTENTS

Chapter I
Sectarian developments 1

Chapter II
Worship of Siva 14

Chapter III
Śaivism 29

Chapter IV
Śaiva-Siddhānta 48

Chapter V
Śaiva-Siddhānta 74

Chapter VI
Śākta-āgama 114

Appendices 150

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ŚAIVĀGAMA AND ŚĀKTĀGAMA

CHAPTER I:

SECTARIAN DEVELOPMENTS
(Śaiva and Vaishṇava)

(1)

India is well known for its spirit of religious tolerance, and this has been the case since the dawn of recorded history. The kings who have ruled this land as well as the people who have lived here have always exemplified the principle of peaceful co-existence of religious ideologies and practices. Every state in the country presents a happy mosaic of all the religions and cults that are prevalent in the country and elsewhere. Strife on account of bigotry, fanaticism and discrimination in the name of religion has been rare and unusual. Accommodation with a respect for the viewpoints of others has always been held out as a virtue, especially in social and religious matters.

The history of the land has partly been responsible for this desirable detail in the inclinations of the people. The royal dynasties that have held sway over the fortunes of the several regions, have in most cases taken

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

care not to espouse the cause of any one religion at the expense of others; and they have never been guilty of suppressing a religious doctrine or custom, however inimical to their own. While expressing devotion to their own faith either by making endowments on a shrine already existing or by sponsoring a new shrine, they simultaneously encouraged other faiths. And it often happened in royal house-holds that the king's personal preference was for one faith while the queen's was for another, without however disturbing domestic peace and harmony. It was quite common for the son to follow one religion in his private life while his father did another, and this would not be taken amiss either by the parties themselves or by the people.

It is difficult, therefore, to ascertain the personal religious inclinations or convictions of a ruler or chieftain by the shrines that he sponsored or supported. This has been so from the earliest of times. Consider the case of the great monarch Aśoka himself. Discounting the stories of his conversion to Buddhism (for which there is hardly any historical evidence), he not only supported the cause of Buddhist religion, but made endowments to the Jaina and Ājivika sects. His inscriptions refer to his concern for the śramaṇa as well as the brāhmaṇa groups. Likewise, Kanishka and Harsha-vardhana patronized all religious sects, including the folk cults.

In Karnataka, to take an illustrative example of the states, the Sātāvahana kings (first three centuries A.D.) were Śaivas, but they built many Buddhist shrines (like the Tārā-Bhagavatī temple in Baḷḷigāme) and monuments (like the stūpas near Kolhāpur). Likewise, the Kadaṁbas, who were by preference devotees of Śiva, adored also Vishṇu

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and Jina, and their capital Banavāsi was a great centre of Buddhism. The Kadaṁba rulers were avid followers of the Vedic religion, but Kākutstha-Varma (425-445 A.D.) bestowed land grants on the Jaina ascetic Śruta-kīrti. Mṛgeśa-varma (470-488 A.D.) gave grants for Jaina shrines and and Ravi-varma (500-538 A.D.) built a Jinālaya at Palasikā (Halasī) in Belgaum district. The Gaṅgas of Talakāḍu were Jainas, but many temples to Siva and Vishnu were built by them. The Bādāmi Chalūkyan ruler Maṅgaḷīśa is renowned for the excellent rock-cut shrine for Viṣṇu ('Vishṇu-gṛha') which he got excavated in 578 A.D., but he was a zealous devotee of Śiva (Mahākūṭeśvara). His predecessor, Kīrti-varma I, (elder brother) had been a devotee of Vishṇu, and had conceived this shrine.

The Ālupa rulers of Tuḷunāḍu (about 660 A.D.) were mainly Śaivas and a few of them were Jainas; but they built shrines for Vishṇu and Śakti also, and encouraged the Nātha-siddha cult. Hoysaḷa monarch, Biṭṭiga-Vishṇuvardhana (1108-1152), who built the famous Keśava temple at Bēlūr, was in personal life a Jaina (the story of his conversion to Śrīvaishṇava faith by Rāmānuja is without foundation), and built many basadis also. The Kalyāṇa Chāḷukyan ruler, Vikramāditya VI (1076-1127), was a zealour devotee of Śiva, but endowed munificently to the Buddhist vihāra at Ḍaṁbaḷa and the temple to Tārā-Bhagavatī. The splendid temple to Śiva at Jalasaṅgavi (in ruins now), built by him, contains most impressive sculptural representations of Vishṇu. The celebrated Vijayanagar monarch Kṛishṇadeva-rāya (1509-1530) was a Vaishṇava in his personal predilections, but has made rich

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

endowments to the Śiva temples at Kāḷahasti, Kāñchīpuram and other places.

This is true of almost every other state in the country. Royal patronage ignored sectarian differences, and respected religious devotion in whatever form and to whichever divinity.

In more recent times, the rulers of the states and principalities promoted the cause of alien creeds also, like Islam, Christianity, Zoroastrianism and Judaism, which had entered into the country's commonwealth of religions.

This policy of not only religious tolerance but active encouragement of all religions was followed by all the ruling dynasties and their feudatories in the several regions of the country. This was in view of the fact that the population, although always divided among diverse religious denominations, managed to live amicably. Religious beliefs and practices were relevant within households and sectarian communities, but the social, political and economic life of the people transcended these confines. People had the wisdom to recognise that all religions were different approaches to the same Godhead (who is one and undivided), and to treat religions other than theirs with as much respect as they bestowed on their own. The rulers and other administrators realized that their subjects who would be happy if all religions were uniformly encouraged and supported. But then, it was not merely as a calculated expedient that this was done. The spirit of religious tolerance permeated the entire social fabric, among all classes of people and at all levels. There are numerous inscriptions and other literary records that eloquently pronounce the oneness of the Godhead and

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the equal merit of all religions that approach this one God.

A splendid example of this outlook is this verse in an inscription assigned to 642 A.D.:

यो विश्वं वेदवेद्यं जननजलनिधेर्भागिनः पारदृश्वा।
पौर्यापर्याविरुद्धं वचनमनुपमं निष्कलंकं यदियम्।
तं वन्दे साधुवन्द्यं सकलगुणनिधिं ध्वस्तदोषं द्विषन्तम्।
बुद्धं वा वर्धमानं शतदलनिलयं वा केशवं वा शिवं वा।।

The verse makes obesience to that principle, free from all defects, full of all merit and whose doctrine is imcomparably pure and elevating, whether it be Buddha, Vardhamāna (Jina), Brahmā, Vishṇu, or Śiva.

Another example is from an inscription of the Hoysaḷa period in Bēḷūr in Karnataka:

यं शैवाः समुपासते शिव इति ब्रह्मेति वेदान्तिनः।
बौद्धा बुद्ध इति प्रमाणपटवः कर्तेति नैयायिकाः।
अर्हन्नित्यथ जैनशासनरता कर्मेति मीमांसकाः।
सोऽयं वो विदधातु वांछितफलं त्रैलोक्यनाथो विभुः।।

"May he, the lord of the three worlds the all powerful God, bestow on all of you the fulfilment of all desires, that one God whom the Śaivites worship as Śiva, the Vedāntins regard as Brahman, the Buddhists adore as the Buddha, the Naiyāyikas conceptualise as the Maker, the Jainas worship as Jina (Arhat) and the Mīmāmsakas speak of as karma".

Still another example is from an inscription dated 1151 A.D. from Kaidāḷa (Tumkur district), also in Karnataka:

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

जयन्ति यस्यावदातोऽपि भारती।
विभूतयस्तिर्थकृतोऽपि नैह्नुते
शिवाय धात्रे सुगताय विष्णवे।
जिनाय तस्मै सकलात्मने नमः॥

Here also, obeisance is paid to the one principle, which is all comprehending, and which manifests itself as Śiva, Brahmā, Sugata (Buddha), Vishṇu and Jina.

Kokkalla-māharāja while causing the praśasti of Nagara to be inscribed began with a prayer to the all-comprehensive eternal God who is described variously as Śiva, Brahmā, Buddha, Jina and Vāmana (Viṣhṇu) (cf. Epigraphica Indica, 149-150):

यं वेदान्तविदो वदन्ति मनसः संकल्पभूतं शिवम्।
ब्रह्मैकं परमक्षरं तमजरं तं वामरं तद्विदुः।
अन्ये तं शिवमेव बुद्धममलं त्वन्ये जिनं वामनम्।
तस्मै सर्वमयैक्यकारणपते सर्वाय नित्याय नमः॥

Broadly, however, the country has witnessed the growth of four religious sects (called samayas) with their own practices and customs and doctrines: Jainism, Buddhism, Śaivism (with its divisions Śaiva, Pāśupata and Kāpālika) and Vaishṇavism.

बौद्धं चाप्यार्हतं चैव शैवं पाशुपतं तथा।
कापालं पांचरात्रं च षडेते समयाः स्मृताः॥

(Vīrāgama, 1, 77)

बौद्धं चैवार्हतं चैव पांचरात्रं च शैवकम्।
समयं चतुर्विधं स्यात्तु तत्तद्भेदमनेकधा॥

(Achintyāgama, 40, 5-6)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

And many kings of the dynasties that have ruled in various regions of the country have proudly claimed in their inscriptions to be "supporters of four observances and doctrines" ("chatus-samaya-samuddharaṇa"). Temples to Śiva, Vishṇu, Jina and Buddha were often constructed together in several states, as for instance, in Kaḍiyūr in Karnataka ("chatus-samaya-devatā-nilaya" as an inscription dated 929 A.D. informs us (Epigraphica India, Vol. 13, p. 329). Sometimes, Brahmā, the creator, is also provided a shrine for himself, as in Pushkara in the northern region and Baḷḷigāme in the South (inscription dated 1129, "Hari-Hara-Kamalāsana-Vītarāga-Bauddhālayaṅgaḷ"). It is interesting that the Baḷḷigāme inscription speaks of these five doctrines as the "five streams irrigating the earth" ("vasundharegeseva pañcha-śaradantire") or socio-religious organisations or communities. An earlier inscription (dated 1022) found at Bēlūr, Karnataka, of Jayasiṁha, refers to a temple for three divinities (traipurusha, viz. Brahmā, Vishṇu and Śiva) built by Akkadēvī, but the inscription mentions that she practised the rituals of Jina, Buddha, Ananta (viz. Vishṇu) and Rudra (viz. Śiva). The Shikāripura inscription of 1048 A.D. mentions that an officer, Nāga-varma, built four shrines, one each to Jina, Vishṇu, Śiva and Muni (Viz. Śākyamuni or Buddha).

Of these persuations, Jainism and Buddhism were movements that originated in northern India and arrived in the South during the centuries prior to the Christian era, as a result of some adventitious historical circumstances and occurrences. Indeed, they did not originate as distinct creeds, but only as divisions of the mainstream; it is

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

several centuries later that they assumed distinct postures. The cults of Śiva and Vishṇu were not movements like Jainism and Buddhism, but were more or less indigenous to the population here. Whatever their origin, they spread among the people imperceptibly and widely along with the folk ideology in times more ancient than recorded history. The worship of Śiva and Vishṇu, sometimes along with Brahmā, by people at large is as old as the folklore and myths that provided material for the purānas.

Brahmā as self-born (svayaṁ-bhu) and creator of the world, Vishṇu as the preserver of the world, and Śiva as the destroyer (at the time of universal dissolution or pralaya) constitute the 'trinity' (traipurusha) or three aspects of the Godhead, that appear to have been adored in the country during the early historic period. Later, the worship of Brahmā became obsolete, and the other two divinities came to have their own wide-spread cults, which have continued till our own day. But Brahmā appears to have continued to receive worship till about the 9th century. We have an inscription dated 866 A.D. which begins with a verse adoring all three deities (Epigraphica India, Vol.6, p. 102):

During the period of the early Chāḷukyas (of Bādāmi), it was usual for the temple to have three cells (trikūṭāchala) to accommodate the three divinities, Brahmā, Vishṇu and Śiva, collectively called 'trī-purusha' ('traipurusha' or 'trayī-purusha').

Several inscriptions contain reverential references to all three gods together. For instance, the 'praśasti' of the Nepali monarch Siddhi-nṛsiṁha-malla (son of Harihara-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

simha) in the medieval times, begins with this verse:

ब्रह्मत्वे सृजते विश्वं स्थितौ पालयते हरिः।
रुद्ररूपाय कल्पान्ते नमस्तुभ्यं त्रिमूर्तये॥

Obesience is paid here to the three forms of the same god, who as Brahmā creates the world, as Vishṇu preserves the world and as Śiva destroys at the end of the aeon (cf. Inscriptions of Nepal, p. 23-26).

The stone-inscription in Śiva's temple in Madha-pura has this verse in a similar vein:

सर्गस्थितिलयहेतोर्विश्वस्य ब्रह्मविष्णुरुद्राणाम्।
मूर्तित्रयं प्रदधते संसारभिदे नमो विभवे॥

The famous rock-cut shrine dedicated to Vishṇu ('Vishṇu-gṛha') at Bādāmi (Cave 3), constructed or completed by the Chāḷukyan ruler Maṅgaḷīśa in 578 A.D. is actually a shrine for all three divinities; Vishṇu is the central deity and he is flanked by Brahmā on the right and Śiva on the left. The Vijayeśvara temple (now known as Jaṁbuliṅga temple), built by the king of the same dynasty, Vijayāditya (696-733), in memory of his mother Vinayavatī, in Bādāmi was again a 'trai-purusha' shrine; the pillar inscription in the temple mentions that all the three deities were installed there. The Konti-guḍi and the Hucchappayya-maṭha (gudi) in Aihoḷe are Śiva shrines, but Śiva as the central deity is flanked by Vishṇu on the right and Brahmā on the left. The Trikūṭeśvara temple at Gadag, built during the days of the Chāḷukyas of Kalyāṇa, has three lingas representing Brahmā, Śiva and Vishṇu. The Tryaṁbakeśvara temple complex at Aihoḷe and the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Banasaṅkarī temple at Aṇṇigēri are likewise for all three deities.

The practice of building 'trai-purusha' temples seems to have died out after the eighth century, Brahmā having ceased to receive independent adoration from the people. There seems to have been many shrines conjointly dedicated to Śiva and Vishṇu. An inscription of the eleventh century found in Devpād village (Rājshāhi in Bengal) speaks of a temple of this sort dedicated to Pradyumneśvara:

लक्ष्मीवल्लभ-शैलजादयितयोरद्वैतलीलगृहम्।
प्रद्युम्नेश्वर-शब्दलांछनमधिष्ठानं नमुस्कुर्महे।
यत्रालिगंमभंग-कातरतया स्थित्वान्तरे कान्तयो-
र्देवीभ्यां कथमप्यभिन्नतनुता शिल्पेऽन्तरायः कृतः॥

This temple which has been described as 'advaita-līlā-grha' was built by Vijaya-sena.

Śiva and Vishṇu shrines began to be separately constructed, although the composite icon of Hari-Hara (or Śaṅkara-Nārāyaṇa) came into vogue. A separate shrine to this composite deity was built in 1223 by Pōlāḷva, (a minister of the Hoysaḷa king, Narasiṁha II), in Harihara (Chitradurga district, Karnataka). There is another shrine in Koḍagi-Śhankaranārāyaṇa (in Tuḷunāḍu) built in the thirteenth century (where worship is offered to a pair of lingas instead of to a composite deity). There are several other shrines in Tuḷunāḍu in Karnataka to the composite deity, like those at Pāṇḍeśvara, Bārkūru, Koḍavūru and Nandāvara. They are structures which are later than the fifteenth century. But it is more usual for Śiva and Vishṇu shrines to occur independently. The reason is the branch-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ing out of the Śaiva and Vaishṇava creeds as exclusive and distinct cults, with their own Āgamas prescribing characteristic customs and practices, philosophies and orientations.

The crystallisation of the cults was facilitated by the emergence and prevalence of 'āgamas' around the seventh and eighth centuries. The 'āgamas' are definitive and prescriptive texts in Sanskrit, dealing mainly with worship in temples,but dealing also with worship at home and general conduct. When temples came into being, and became popular among the people, the need was felt for priests to discharge the role of worshippers on behalf of the people or as mediators between the divine being and man. There was now also a class of professional temple-priests who sought to fill this role, and it is for their benefit and guidance that the āgamas came to be prepared. It is probable that the bulk of the āgamas were composed during the Pallava and early Chola periods in the Tamil country.

The division of the āgamas was mainly according to the divinity installed and worshipped in the temple. Thus we have different sets of āgamas relating to Śiva (Śaivāgamas) and to Vishṇu (Vaishṇavāgamas). There were also āgama texts, belonging to earlier periods, dealing with the worship of Jina and Buddha. The latter became important when the Māhāyāna sects arose and flourished. The Jaina-āgamas were meant not only to prescribe worship rituals for the tīrthaṅkaras (Jinas), but for their attendant yakshas and yakshiṇīs. The Bauddha-āgamas (forming part of Vajrayāna-tantras) concerned themselves with the methods and details of worship of the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Bodhisattvas (like Avalokiteśvara) and folk deities (like Hārīti).

It is curious that the early references to temples and temple-worship do not include the worship of Śakti or mother goddess. But there can hardly be any doubt that this was prevalent among the people from time immemorial. There must have been folk-shrines to the village-goddesses, but they could not have compared favourably with the rock-cut or structural temples that came to be constructed because of royal patronage. Among deities worshipped in formal temples, goddesses came to be included only at a later stage. The Sātavāhana inscriptions (for instance, the Nānāghāṭ inscription of Nāganikā, queen of Sātakarṇi II, 184-125 B.C.) mention only male deities (Indra, Saṅkarshaṇa, Vāsudeva, the guardians of quarters, the god of death, the god of wealth, etc.). But Hāla's Gāthā-saptaśatī, belonging to a slightly later date but composed during the reign of the Sātavāhanas, begins with an invocation to Śiva (Paśupati), husband of Gaurī.

पसुवइणो रोसारुणपडिमासंकांत गोरिमुहअन्दं।
गहिअग्धपंकअं विअ संझासलिलांजलिं णमह।।

ईपशुपते रोषारुणप्रतिमासंक्रान्तगौरीमुखचन्द्रम्।
गृहीतार्धपंकजमिव सन्ध्यासलिलांजलिं नमत।।उ

(1, 1)

The earliest monumental shrine to a goodess in South India was also erected during the Sātavāhana period: the shrine to Tārā-bhagavatī at Balligāme. The recognition of mother-goddesses as worthy of formal and structural

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

temples, and customary and elaborate worship was probably due to the influence of the Māhāyāna variety of Buddhism, which conceptualized the power of Buddha, the enlightenment and the mission of the Bodhisattvas in terms of female divinities. The Jaina ideology of yakshiṇīs also must have helped.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CHAPTER II

WORSHIP OF ŚIVA

(1)

The origin of Śaivism as a religion is lost in hoary and hazy antiquity. The earliest literary records in the country as well as the oldest archaeological finds suggest the prevalence of the worship of Śiva in some form or other. Leaving out references to it in the Vedic corpus and the evidences for it in the Indus Valley civilization, we find that Pāṇini (around 400 B.C.) not only knew Rudra but was acquainted that this god was also called Mṛḍa, Bhava and Śarva (1, 49; 3, 53; 4, 100). If we may believe Kalhaṇa's Rājataraṅgiṇī, Aśoka (268-233 B.C.) visited Kāshmīr and erected a shrine to Śiva known as Aśokeśvara (1, 105-107). Kauṭilya prescribes that a temple to Śiva must be erected within the city (Śāma-śāstri's edition of Artha-sāstra, Book 2, Chapter 4, p.54). Patañjali's Mahābhāshya (about 200 B.C.) makes an explicit reference to the people who were devoted exclusively to Śiva ('Śiva-bhāgavatas') (5, 2, 76). And the text also referes to the icons (arcchā) of Śiva, Skanda and Viśākhā, which were being made and sold by the gold-seeking Mauryas:

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

अपण्य इत्युच्यते तत्रेदं न सिध्यति।
शिवः स्कन्दो विशाख इति।
किं कारणं ? मौर्यैर्हिरण्यार्थिभिरर्चाः प्रकल्पिताः॥

It is probable that Śiva's worship in the form of liṅga had not yet come into vogue when Patañjali wrote his great commentary on Pāṇini. The bronze seal belonging to the first century B.C. found at Sirkāp site (Taxila) by John Marshal carries an iconic representation of Śiva, along with the legend 'Śiva-rakshita' ("protected by Śiva") in Brāhmī and Kharōshthī characters.

By the time the Gupta empire was formed (around 320 A.D.). the Śaiva religion had already become crystallized. One of the monarchs of this dynasty, Vainya-gupta, is recorded to have been a 'great devotee of Śiva'. The earliest mukha-liṅga (representation of Śiva in a liṅga but with the human face of Śiva carved in it) which was found at Khoh, belongs to the early Gupta period. The Vākāṭaka rulers (275-550 A.D.) styled themselves with such titles as 'atyanta-māheśvara' and 'atyanta-svāmi-mahā-bhairava-bhakta', which indicate their zeal for the worship of Śiva. Even the Ephthalite chieftain, Mihira-guḷa (515-535 A.D.) was a worshipper of Śiva as Paśupati. His coins bear a representation of bull as Śiva's insignia, with the legend "May victorious be the Bull". The kings of the North who wielded great influence after the Guptas, viz. the Maukharis, were also 'parama-māheśvaras'.

There is a suggestion that worship of Śiva was indigenous to South India. But it seems probable that Śaivism as a sect was first organized in Central India, and that it subsequently spread to Kāshmīr and South India.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

From the eighth to the twelth century A.D., Śaivism prevailed in Madhyapradesha, Kānyakubja, Gujarat, Lāṭa and Kāshmīra. The major factor that moved the focus of Śaivism from Central India to Kāshmīra and South India was the uncertain political conditions in Central India. Kāshmīra was culturally a protected region, protected by nature and also by the strong and religious-minded monarchs and chieftains. It is small wonder that it took up the cause of Saivism and made it a valid and acceptable theology and metaphysics. In the South, the Pallava kings (325-897 A.D.) were zealous promoters of Śaiva religion, and so were the early Chāḷukyas (543-745 A.D.). Śaivism as a sect gained great momentum during the days of the Chōḷa emperors (846-1173 A.D.).

Thus, although the worship of Śiva may be one of the oldest and prehistoric cults in the world, Śaivism as an organized sect and creed is most probably a creature of the medieval period. Even before the eighth century, it must have been prevalent all over the country, for the Purāṇas uniformly mention Nepāla (Paśupati-nātha), Kedāra (Kedāreśvara), Vārāṇsasī (Viśveśvara or Avimukta), Saurāshṭra (Somanātha), Rāmeśvaram (Rāmanātha), Gokarṇa (Mahābaleśvara), Ujjayinī (Mahākāla), Gaṅgādvāra (Himālaya), Hemakūṭa (Virūpāksha), Prabhāsa (Śaśi-śekhara), and Kāshmīra (Vijaya) as ancient and important centres of Śiva worship; and the Purāṇic accounts include several sites all over the country as especially sacred to Śiva. But how and when the religion was organized to have a doctrinal base and a sectarian superstructure, it is impossible to tell.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The traditional list of Śaiva-centres in the country are in five groups-viz. 'secret' (guhya), 'secret and beyond' (guhyāti-guhya) and 'exceeding secret' (atiguhya), 'sacred ('pavitra') and enduring (sthāṇu), each group having eight centres of its own. The rationale of this classification is hard to figure out; but Sarva-jñānottara (Kriyā 8, 78) says that Śiva is manifested in the form of liṅgas in these places to benefit humanity. Kālottara (37, 23 f) counts as many as 68 spots sacred to Śiva.

अमरेशं प्रभासं च नैमिषं पुष्करं तथा।
आषाढी दण्डमुण्डि च भारभूति भवान्तिकम्।
लकुलीशश्च विख्याता गुह्याष्टकमुदाहृतम्।।

श्रीपर्वतो हरिश्चन्द्रो जल्प्यमन्त्रादिकेश्वरम्।
मध्यमेशं महाकालं केदारं भैरवं तथा।
एतद् गुह्यातिगुह्यं च त्वष्टकं परिकीर्तितम्।।

गया चैव कुरुक्षेत्रं नाखलं नखलं तथा।
विमलं चाट्टहासं च महेन्द्रं भीममष्टकम्।
अतिगुह्याष्टकं नाम सर्वपापप्रमोचनम्।।

छगलण्ड द्विरण्डं च माकोटमण्डलेश्वरः।
कालांजनं शंखकर्णं स्थूलेश्वरस्थलेखरौ।
पवित्राष्टकमित्येतन्महापुण्यविवर्धनम्।।

वस्त्रापदं रुद्रकोटिरविमुक्तं महालयम्।
गोकर्णं भद्रकर्णं च वर्णाक्षं चाति दीप्तिमान्।।
स्थाण्वीश्वरं च विख्यातं त्रिषु लोकेषु विश्रुतम्।
स्थानाष्टकमिदं ज्ञेयं रुद्रक्षेत्रं महोदयम्।।

(Śaivāgama-paribhāshā-mañjari, 8, 32-39)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Nor is it easy to reconstruct the early career of this organized religion. The available references in the philosophical and literary works of the medieval period point to the prevalence of several sects within Saivism such as Śaiva, Pāśupata, Kāruṇika-siddhāntin, Kāpālika, Mahā-vrata-dhara, Kāla-damana, Kālāmukha and Māheśvara. While it is extremely difficult to identify these sects in terms of their distinctive ideology, outlook, appearance, custom and conduct, it is likely that the differences between the sects were few and minor. Indeed, it would appear that the same sect was sometimes known by different names.

The Mahābhārata (śānti-parva, 349,) speaks only of Pāsupata as one of the doctrines (Jñāna) and sects (mata) prevalent in those days, others being Sāṁkhya, Yoga, Pāñcha-rātra and Vaidika:

सांख्यं योगं पांचरात्र वदाः पाशुपतं तथा।
ज्ञानान्येतानि राजर्षे विद्धि नाना मतानि वै॥

Probably Pāśupata was an all-inclusive expression; It was certainly the oldest among the sects. And it acquired celebrity not only by the doctrine it espoused, but by some strange practices that its adherents resorted to. The three major and influential divisions of Śaivism that emerged in the medieval period, viz. Kāshmīr Śaivism, Ṭamiḷ Śaivism, known as Śaiva-siddhānta and the Śaivism in Karnataka and Andhra-pradesh known as Vīra-Śaiva, trace their origin alike to the Pāśupata sect, which in turn places reliance on the Śaiva-āgamas.

Brahma-yāmala says that this form of Śaivism was taught by Śiva himself to Śrīkaṇṭha in Prayāga, and that

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

this teaching was communicated by the latter to Bhairava and other disciples in 1,25,000 anushṭubh verses. In Kāshmir Śaivism, the belief is that the āgamas were revealed by Śiva as Śrīkaṇṭha to the sage Durvāsas, and that the latter taught the philosophy of non-dualism (abheda), dualism (bheda) and dualism-and-non-dualism (bhedābheda) to three of his disciples Tryaṁbaka, Āmardaka and Śrīkaṇṭha respectively. Thus Śrīkaṇṭha (or Śrīkaṇṭha-nātha) appears to have been a historical figure, a human teacher very much associated with the crystallization or propagation of Śaivism in the early period. The mantle of this ancient teacher fell on Lakulīśa who appeared in Saurāshṭra (Prabhāsa or Somanātha) and made Śaivism popular in Varāṇasī, Dhāra, Māḷvā, Kānyakubja and the present-day Rājāsthān.

(2)

Lakulīśa who has been hailed as an incarnation of Śiva himself (mūrtimān śaṁkaras svayam) in Kāyāvarohaṇa in Bhṛgu-kaccha (in Baroda State or Saurāshṭra) (Śrīmat-kāravaṇe tīrthe) was in all probability a historical figure; and his date is given as the first or the second century A.D.. His name is intimately associated with the Pāśupata variety of Śaivism. He is credited with having started a line of eighteen brilliant teachers who crystallized the Pāśupata sect and propagated it all over the country. Four among them are held in high regard, and are credited with having started their own lines of teaching (chatuśśākhā): Kuśika, Gārgya, Maitreya and Karūsha.

His immediate disciple was Kauśika, who probably was the author of Pāśupata-sūtra, which book the tradition

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ascribes to Lakulīśa himself, and which is the definitive text of the Pāśupata system. The last teacher in the line, Kauṇḍinya (also called Rāśi-kara), who lived sometime between the fourth and sixth centuries A.D., prepared a commentary on this text, called Pañchārtha-bhāshya. Bhāsarvajña's Ratna-ṭīka (10th century) is a gloss on Haradatta's Gaṇa-kārikā, which establishes the link between the Pāśupata system and the Āgama literature.

These books are the main sources of the Pāśupata sect, which became very popular all over the country; and in course of time, the sect survived in two major factions: Kāpālika and Kālāmukha. It is surmised that the Spanda-faction of Kāshmīr Śaivism contributed to the crystallization of the Kāpālika subsect, while the Pratyabhijñā-faction was responsible for the Kālāmukha subsect. The Kāpālikas degenerated into isolated tāntrik cults while the Kālāmukhas gained popular favour by building temples and monastic settlements (maṭhas). The Kālāmukhas entered the Telugu country, and from Śrīśaila in Āndhra-pradesh they entered Karnataka in the fifth or sixth century. And it became a dominant religious group between the ninth and thirteenth centuries, as upholders of Lakulīśa-Pāśupata doctrine (Lākulāgama-samaya).

The two major divisions of the Kālāmukha (Pāśupata) subsect are recognised as 'śakti-parshe' and 'simha-parshe' in the Kannaḍa country. The 'parshes' (the Kannada version of the Sanskrit parishad, meaning assembly or congregation) were territorial jurisdictions. The former had two sub-divisions, one owing direct allegiance to Śrīśaila ('Parvatāvaḷi') or 'Parvatāmnāya') and the other call-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

R
294.55P3
RAO-A
Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ing itself 'Bhujaṅgāvaḷi' (the line founded by Bhujaṅga-deva). The former appears to have prevailed in Karnataka. There is a Kannaḍa inscription of 1057 A.D. from Karnūl (in Andhra Pradesh), which refers to one Sureśvara-paṇḍita-deva, "the royal swan in the pond of the Kālāmukha sect", ("Kālāmukha-samaya-sarovara-rājahaṁsar"), "veritably the sun for the water-lily of the Lākula doctrines and arguments" ("lākula-siddhānta-naiyāyika-nalinī-divākarar"), "the western decorative arch for Śrī-śaila" ("Śrī-śaila paschima-dvāra-toraṇar") and "person instrumental for obtaining a sight of God Mallikārjuna" ("mallikārjuna-deva-darśana-kāraṇa-purushar"). This inscription not only identifies the Kālāmukha sect with the sect founded by Lākula, but suggests that the sect spread in the western direction (viz. towards Karnataka) from Śrī-śaila.

L 6795

The Kālāmukhas became predominant in the Tamiḷ country also. Thus in Andhra Pradesh, Karnataka and Tamil Nadu, the temples and monastic settlements were largely owing to the Kālāmukha interest. In other parts of the country also, the Pāśupatas had encouraged the building of the temples, which they themselves administered. As early as 610-639 A.D., we have an inscription which records the grant of a village (Aigatapuri) to the temple of Kapāleśvara in Nāsik district. The inscription also mentions the "mahāvrati" ascetics (Kālāmukha) who lived in the temple and looked after the interests of the temple. The Rāshṭrakūṭa monarch Kṛishṇa III (about 958 A.D.) in his Karhāḍ inscription makes over a village to Gaṅga-śiva, who is described as an "ascetic" (tapasvī) and as the "emperor of the architects of the śaiva-sect" (śaiva-siddhānta-nirmāpaṇa-sārvabhauma). He was a disciple of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Īśāna-śiva, who was the chief of the Valkalīśvara-maṭha (monastic settlement attached to a temple) in Karahāṭa. The monarch Kīrtivarman got constructed a pavillion in the Nīlakaṇṭha temple at Kālañjara (on the hill in Bundelkhand) at the instance of his preceptor Śrī-mūrti, who was a Pāśupata ascetic (in Vikrama Samvatsara 1147). Numerous temples in North India owe their origin to Pāśupata encourgement.

(3)

That the cult named after Lakulīśa was popular in Karnataka by 600 A.D. is evident from the sculpture of Lakulīśa carved in the Mahākūṭa temple, to which temple Durlabhā-devī made land-grants as mentioned in the inscription of the Chāḷukyan king, Maṅgaḷīśa (596-610 A.D.). There was a separate shrine to Lakulīśa in Bādāmi about the same time. And by 640 A.D., Nandi near Bangalore appears to have been an important centre of this sect, for an inscription dated 640 A.D. refers to a maṭha of the Kālāmukhas, whose head was one Kālaśakti (to whose disciple, Īśvaradeva by name, Ratnāvaḷī, mother of a Bāṇa king, made a grant). The famous temple at Nandi was built by the Noḷaṁba kings, who being staunch Śaivites, patronized the Lākula sect. They claimed to be pillars of the Lākula doctrine and practice ('lākula-samaya-staṁba'). These kings who claimed to be scions of the Pallava family, had ruled over parts of Karnataka from the eighth to the eleventh centuries with Heñjēru (Hemāvati, now in Anantapur district of Andhra Pradesh) as their capital. It was during their rule that Nandi rose to prominence, as also Āvaṇi (in Kolar district where they built the well-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

known Lakshmaṇeśvara temple), not to mention Heñjēru (where they built the Doḍḍeśvara or Noḷaṁbeśvara temple and Siddeśvara, Virūpāksha and Malleśvara temples). The great warrior king, Mahendra (870-897 A.D.), who styled himself a "parama-māheśvara", dedicated his own palace to Mahādeva (viz. Śiva), and installed Mahendreśvara therein, granting generous gifts to the shrine.

The Lākula-Śaivas, who prevailed till the fifteenth century, made a profound impact on the religious life of South India. In particular, they were responsible for building temples in almost every village in the area, and providing a new dimension to the temple-culture.

The teachers of this faith were very well organised into 'maṭhas', and encouraged Sanskrit learning (especially the Vedic lore, because they called themselves "śruti-mukhya" or adorers of the Vedas) and ethical living. These maṭhas were invariably attached to temples, and the expression 'deva-sthāna' for the temple became popular under their influence. The temple was where the god's icon was installed and worshipped (deva), and also where the Lākula teachers resided along with their celibate disciples (sthāna). As administrators of the temples and principals of the schools attached to these temples, they were called 'sthāna-patis' or 'sthānikas'. Heñjēru, the Noḷaṁba capital, had a large university ('śrīmatu-heñjēru-paṭṭaṇada mahā-ghaṭikā-sthāna') attached to the Noḷaṁbeśvara temple, over which Ananta-śiva-deva presided as 'āchārya-rāja-guru'.

The Kedāreśvara temple at Balḷigāme (in Shivamogga district) founded by the Kālāmukha teacher, Kedāra-śakti, on the banks of a pond called Tāvare-kere, had a 'maṭha'

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

(cloister and college) attached to it. This was called 'Kōḍiya-maṭha' or 'Kedāra-sthāna'. It flourished at any rate from 1078 till 1215 A.D. if inscriptions are any clue. There is an inscription dated 1162 A.D. which describes the functions of this 'maṭha': it provided teaching in the four vedas, Sanskrit grammar, different branches of philosophy, the purāṇas, poetry, drama and other aspects of literature; it provided free food for the poor, the destitute and the physically handicapped, and also for the professional musicians, dancers and actors, and for mendicants and strangers to the town; and medical treatment and nursing were offered free for the sick who were poor and who had none to look after; and it was "a place of assurance of safety for all living creatures" (EC, VII SK 102, tr. by Fleet, EI, 5,222, cited in David N. Lorenzen, The Kāpālikas and Kālāmukhas, pp. 103-104).

There were several temples also in the Belgāum area (like Andhāsura temple at Hūli, Jagadīśvara temple at Munavalli, Malleśvara temple at Belgāum, Mallikārjuna temple at Saundatti), Bellāry (like Dakshiṇa-someśvara temple at Tumbul, Svayaṁbhū temple at Kuragōḍu, and Malleśvara temple at Sindigeri), Bijāpur (like Svayaṁbhū-siddeśvara temple and Śiva-liṅga-deva temple at Muttagi), Dhārwāḍ (like Brahmeśvara temple, now called Basaveśvara temple, at Ablūr, and temples at Hombal, Gadagu and Lakshmeśvara), and Hāssan (like the Kālāmukha temples at Halebīḍu, Gajeśvara temple at Arasīkere, Kalledeva tempie at Jājūr, Jagateśvara temple at Kanikaṭṭa) districts in Karnataka. Most of these temples were built under the patronage of the Kalyāṇa Chāḷukya kings, especially of 'Bhuvanaika-malla' Someśvara II (1068-1076),

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

who was a zealous Śaiva, and of his successor, 'Tribhuvana-malla' Pērmāḍi-Vikramāditya VI (1706-1127), who notwithstanding being a Jaina by personal conviction, extended patronage to the Kālāmukha shrines.

Although the Kālāmukhas were fervent Śaivas, they were not fanatical. They not only tolerated but actively encouraged other faiths and sects. They supported the learning of the four Vedas, and were themselves Vaidika in general inclination. They also imparted in their schools instruction in such varied disciplines like Nyāya, Sāṁkhya, Buddhism, Mīmāṁsā and Yoga. One of the Kālāmukha teachers, Someśvara, who administered the Nagareśvara temple and college at Sūḍi (Dhārwāḍ district), is described in an inscription of 1075 A.D., as a Buddha to the Buddhist, a Jina to the Jains, an Akshapāda (Gotama) to the Naiyāyika, a Kaṇāda to the Vaiśeshika, a Jaimini to the Mīmāṁsaka and a Bṛhaspati to the grammarian.

Keśirāja-daṇḍādhīśa (Keśimayya), who was minister to Bijjaḷa II (1130-1167), and had the great Kālāmukha master and 'rājaguru', Vāmaśakti-dēva as his 'ārādhya' (revered family-priest and mentor), built a temple to Keśava in the sourthern quarters of Balligāme and provided a 'brahma-pura' (residential quarters for learned brahmins) attached to the temple. A branch of the Kālāmukha ascetics was devoted to Mahālakshmī of Kolhāpur. Because of the receptivity of the Kālāmukhas, the Pāśupata cult from Kāshmīr could not only enter Karnataka but make an impact upon the indigenous Śaiva ideology; the Nātha-siddha votaries from Nepāl could settle down in Karnataka and contribute to the merger of Buddhism in Śaivism.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The advent and influence of the Nātha-siddha cult in the ninth century and its fusion with Śaivism of the Kālāmukha persuation are best illustrated in the coastal region of Karnataka. Besides the well-known Kadari hill in Mangalore (where a vihāra was built as early 968 A.D.) there were several centres of this cult; important among them being Chandrapuri (Chandāvara, Honnāvar taluk; 11th century), Bārakūru (1140), Basarūru (12th century), Mundukūru (Kārkaḷa taluk; around 1293), Koṭeśvara (around 1372) and Viṭṭala (Banṭwāḷa taluk; as late as 1531). Common settlements of the 'jogis' belonging to this cult as well as to the Kālāmukha sect (-an inscription of 1372 records charity for feeding 'ubhaya-jaṅgamas' in the temple of Koṭeśvara-) were found in several places like Koṭeśvara, Viṭṭala, Aṁbūru, Maṅgalapāḍi (Kāsargoḍ taluk), Bārakūru and Addūru (Maṅgalore). The worship of Lokeśvara, Bhairava, Vīrabhadra, Mañjunātha, Gorakhnāth, Hiṅgulā-devi, Nakhareśvara and several Jogi-purushas (like Jugādikuṇḍala-jogi-purusha and Sadānanda-jogi) in this region is ascribable to the confluence of the Nātha-siddha and Kālāmukha ideologies and practices.

The Kālāmukha administration of temples made the temple in the town or village a socio-economic organization, in addition to its being a religious and educational institution. Popular entertainment (music, dance and drama) was included in the ritual sequences of temples. This is an application of the Pāśupata prescription that among the observances of the Pāśupata devotee (vidhi) must be in-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

cluded the six-fold 'niyama'. The first two aspects of the niyama are music (gīta) and dance (nṛtta), followed by laughter (hasana). making wierd and repititive sounds like drum-beating (huḍukkāra), prostrations (namaskāra) and repitition of divine names (japa). We have an inscription of uncertain date mentioning a land-donation to a dancing girl (sūḷe) of the Tripurāntaka temple at Baḷḷigāme made by the Kālāmukha priest of the temple, Trilochana-munīndra of Bhujaṅgāvali lineage, which suggests that the temple prostitution (devadāsi) was a feature of the temples administered by the Kālāmukhas (David N. Lorenzen, op. cit. p. 139-140). The mention of temple-prostitutes occurs not earlier than 778 A.D.; in an inscription of that date in the Virūpāksha temple at Paṭṭadakallu is the first mention. In subsequent years, inscriptions do occasionally mention actors (pātra) and prostitutes ('dēgulada sūḷe') attached to temple, to discharge the duties of 'nṛtta' (dance), 'gīta' (songs) and 'vādya' (instrumental music). The custom appears to have gathered strength from the tenth century onwards. In 1058, Nāgadevayya who got the Nāgeśvara temple built in Sūndi also got a township built for the temple prostitutes in the vicinity of that temple (EI, 15 p.8).

The sect seems to have lost its importance during the period 1160-1200 A.D., although it continued to figure in inscriptions as late as 1410 A.D. The Rājaguru of Harihara I (1336-1356) and Bukka (1356-1377) was a Kālāmukha teacher, Kāśivilāsa-kriyāśakti by name. The Virūpāksha temple at Hampi was probably administerd by this teacher. The shrine to Vidyāśaṅkara at Śriṅgeri was built, according to an inscription of 1390 A.D. in memory of (or 'with the per-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

mission of', as another reading of the words in the inscription would have it) this teacher. But after this period, the influence of the Kālāmukha teachers appears to have waned.

But the major factor which pushed the Kālāmukha impact to the background was the rise of the Vīraśaiva movement spearheaded by Basava, who was treasurer to the Kalachūri-Bijjaḷa of Kalyāṇa (1130-1167). But it was the Kālāmukha sect that provided the backdrop for the Vīraśaiva creed, and it has been suggested that the latter was a reformist movement growing out of the former (Lorenzen, op. cit., p. 167). But the two creeds had different social and philosophical orientations. The Kālāmukhas, however, lost their ground in Karnataka after the advent of Basaveśvara and were gradually absorbed within the Vīraśaiva fold. Many of the Kālāmukha shrines in later years came under the control of the Vīraśaivas, like the Kedāreśvara temple at Baḷḷigāme, the Trikūṭeśvara temple at Gadagu (in Dhārwāḍ district), the Brahmeśvara temple at Ablūr (in Dhārwāḍ district, now called Basaveśvara temple) and the Kālāmukha 'maṭha' at Hūli (in Belgāum district).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CHAPTER III

ŚAIVISM

(1)

The main teachings of the Pāśupata doctrine have been summarised in five fundamental topics, an understanding of which is calculated to contribute effectively to the accomplishment of all the four values of life (virtue, wealth, pleasures and liberation):

तस्मात्पुरुषार्थकामैः पुरुषधोरेयैः पंचार्थप्रतिपादनपरं
पाशुपतशास्त्रमाश्रयणीयम्।

(Sarva-darśana-saṁgraha)

The five topics are:

(i) the individual soul as an effect (kārya), and as the 'beast' (paśu, 'conscious being', signifying dependence and bondage);

(ii) The god as the cause (kāraṇa) of everything, and as the lord (pati) of the individual souls; the cause and effect together constituting the bondage (pāśa);

(iii) the technique of spiritual fulfilment (yoga) by disciplining the mind and ordering ones life; and engaging oneself in meditation;

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

(iv) The worldly transactions based on virtue, and conduct which is conducive to the attainment of the values of life (vidhi); and

(v) the final cessation of sorrow caused by bondage (duhkhānta), owing to the grace of Śiva (karuṇā) solely and directly, and not by wisdom, dispassion, virtue or self-abnegation.

प्रसादात् स दुःखान्तः प्राप्यते, न तु
ज्ञानवैराग्यधर्मैश्वर्यत्यागमात्रादित्यर्थः।

(comm. on Pāśupata-sūtra)

The highest God, whose grace is sought after, is called Rudra, because he produces and eliminates fear of all beings (cf. comm. on Pāśupata-sūtra, 2, 4, रुतस्य भयस्य द्रावणात्संयोजनाद्रुद्रः।). It is not by actions or knowledge that one reaches the Godhead, never to return to worldly ills, but it is by surrendering oneself (ātma-pradāna) that one obtains absolute and final liberation (a condition of non-return, एकान्तेनैवानावृत्तिः). This doctrine paved the way for the cult of devotion (bhakti) which is at once dualistic in outlook and āgamic in orientation.

The 'Vāyavīya-saṁhitā' (Śiva-mahāpurāṇa, 7, 2, 12 ff) which explains in great detail the Pāśupata system of thought, points to the triad (paśu, pāśa, pati), and declares that Śiva is responsible for bondage of the individual soul, and that when pleased with worship done with devotion, he would remove the bondage:

मलमायादिभिः पाशैः स बध्नाति पशुं पतिः।
स एव मोचकस्तेषां भक्त्या सम्यगुपासितः॥

Also,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

पशूनां भुक्तिमुक्त्यर्थं पतिः प्रशुपतिः स्मृतः।

(Śaivāgama-paribhāshā-mañjari, 6, 2)

The Pāśupata sect (especially in its Kālāmukha version) relied heavily on Śaivāgamas, as Haradatta's Gaṇakārikā clearly points out. It recognised ten Āgamas: Kāmaja (Kāmikā), Yogaja, Chintya, Kaukuṭa, Aṁśumad, Dīpti, Kāraṇa, Ajita, Sūkshma and Sāhasra. These Āgamas are dualistic in outlook (dvaita), and are held in high regard by all Śaiva schools (in Kāshmīra-śaiva, as well as Śaiva-siddhānta of Tamil-nāḍu and Karṇāṭaka). In addition to the above ten, the Śaiva-siddhānta recognizes eighteen other Āgamas: Vijaya, Nihśvāsa, Madgīta, Pārameśvara, Mukha-biṁba, Siddha, Santāna, Nārasiṁha, Chandrāṁśu, Vīrabhadra, Āgneya, Svāyaṁbhuva, Vīsara, Raurava, Vimala, Kiraṇa, Lalita and Saurabheya. According to the Kāshmīr polymath, Abhinava-gupta, these eighteen Āgamas teach the doctrine of dualism-and non-dualism (dvaitādvaita), although the Śaiva-siddhānta sees in them only dualistic outlook.

It may be noted that Kāshmīr Śaivism is generally known as Trika-śāstra, or the doctrine of the triad. The three factors are the ones included in the first two of the five topics dealt with in Pāśupata-sūtra, viz. the individual soul (paśu), the lord (pati) and bondage (pāśa).

पशुः पाशः पतिश्चैव त्रिपदार्थ उदाहृतः।

(Śaivāgama-paribhāsha-mañjari, 3, 1)

पाश्यः पाशयिता पाशास्त्रयमेतद् व्यवस्थितम्।
साध्यसाधनभावोक्त्या यथावत्प्रकारं भवेत्॥

(Mataṅga-pārameśvara, Vidyā, 6, 2)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The bonds (pāśa) are three-fold: stains (mala), projection (māyā) and actions (kārma). The stain is what causes ignorance and hides the real nature of the soul. The projection is the various planes of existence and experience. Action is either good or bad. Bound by these fetters is the beast (paśu); and it is by the 'Divine' will that the stain of ignorance corrupts the soul first, and then the projection will make for all experiences, and this in turn results in actions which involve him in the phenomenal world. And the Divine will again is what paves the way for deliverance from the three fetters.

पाशा अपि त्रयो ज्ञेया मलं माया च कर्म च।
मलं चाशुद्धिरज्ञानं तच्चैतन्यनिरोधकम्॥
माया कलादिपृथ्व्यन्ता तद्भवा तत्त्वसंहतिः।
धर्माधर्मात्मकं कर्मेत्येतैः पाशैर्युतः पशुः॥
पशोरज्ञतया मायायोगो भोगाय कर्मणाम्।
स मायातीश्वरेच्छातो मुक्तिर्नास्यान्यथा यतः।
ततः सुखादिकं कृत्स्नं भोगं भुंक्ते स्वकर्मतः।
संसारी स पशुर्बद्धो मुक्त पाशत्रयोज्झितः॥

(Rauravāgama, Kriyā, 47, 4-7)

The fettered soul is three-fold: sakala (bound by all three fetters), Kevala or pralayākala (where only projection is got rid of) and śuddha or Vijñāna-kevala or Vijñānākala (where only stain continues)

केवलः सकलः शुद्धस्त्र्यवस्थः पुरुषः स्मृतः।

(Kiraṇāgama, vidyā, 1, 23)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

त्रिधा सोऽयमनुग्राह्यः सकलः प्रलयाकलः।
विज्ञानकल इत्येषां स्वरूपमधुनोच्यते॥
माया कर्मावृतो यस्तु स भवेत्प्रलयाकलः।
मलैकसंबद्धो विज्ञानकल उच्यते॥

(ibid, 8-9)

पशवस्त्रिविधा ज्ञेयाः सकलः प्रलयाकलः।
विज्ञानकल इत्येषां श्रुणुध्वं लक्षणं क्रमात्॥
मलोपरुद्धदृक्शक्तिस्तत्रसृत्यै कलादिमान्।
भोगाय कर्मसंबन्धं सकलः परिपठ्यते॥
प्राग्वन्निरुद्धदृक्शक्तिः कर्मपाकात्कलोज्झितः।
कर्मणैषत्कलायोग्यो यः स च प्रलयाकलः॥
मलोपरुद्धशक्तित्वाच्छून्यकल्पस्वदृक्क्रियः।
तृतीयः पठ्यते तन्त्रे नाम्ना विज्ञानकेवलः॥

(Paushkarāgama, 4, 2-6)

The three are also explained in the Vāyavīya-saṁhitā section of Śiva-mahāpurāṇa (7, 1, 5), as the very corner-stone of the Pāśupata system. While 'Vāyavīya-saṁhitā' (as already mentioned) emphasizes the path of devotion (bhakti) and subscribes naturally to the dualistic philosophy, Kāshmīr Śaivism chooses to tow the line of Advaita Vedānta in advocating the path of wisdom (jñāna), and espousing the doctrine of non-dualism. Thus the role of Śaivāgama was extremely limited in Kāshmīr Śaivism.

Śaivism in Kāshmīr has three principal divisions. The earliest among them is what is known as Āgama-śāstra, which is described as revelation from Śiva himself. The wisdom contained in it and the conduct prescribed by it are alike revealed. Abhinava-gupta in his 'Vārttika' on Mālinī-vijaya avers that all creation (which is really manifes-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

tation of divine will and energy) is in two major streams: one of them consisting of speech (vāchaka) and the other of the objects of such speech (vāchya). Speech itself is of two types: divine (manifesting cosmic or supreme vimarśā) and human (manifesting individual vimarśā). Śaiva-āgama is divine speech, and therefore it is eternal and immutable. Among the Āgma texts, Mālinī-vijaya, Svacchanda, Vijñāna-bhairava, Ucchhushma-bhairava, Ānanda-bhairava (no longer extant), Mṛgendra, Mataṅga, Netra, Niḥśvāsa, Svāyaṁbhuva and Rudra-yāmala are the principal tantras. Most of these texts teach dualistic philosophy, although later writers of the Pratyabhijñā school attempt to read non-dualistic Vedāntic ideas in them.

It was in order to offset the emphasis on dualism that the Āgama division favoured, that Vasugupta (around 825 A.D.) (who was the real historical originator of what we now know as Kāshmīr Śaivism) popularized the Śiva-sūtra (which he discovered inscribed on a rock, or revealed in a dream), which is significantly non-dualistic. His Spanda-kārikā was propagated by his disciple Kallaṭa (author of Spanda-sarvasva). This contributed to the crystallization of the second division known as 'Spanda-śāstra', which is characteristically non-dualistic. However, the aphoristic text Śiva-sūtra was curiously described as the quentescence of the Āgama ('āgama-sāra-saṁgraha'). A gloss on Śiva-sūtra, Śiva-sūtra-vimarśinī, claims that the aphorisms of Śiva-sūtra, contain the secret teachings of the essential Āgamas ('rahasyāgama-sāṁgraha-rūpatvāt Śiva-sūtrāṇām'). But the claim is hard to be substantiated, for the spanda division has the same philosophical position

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

that characterizes the uncompromisingly monistic Pratyabhijñā school. It differs from the latter only in the means it prescribes for the final goal, viz. the three techniques (upāya).

(2)

The need to present a more consistent, comprehensive and systematic metaphysics on the lines of Vedāntic monism and to suggest an easier path to salvation was fulfilled by the emergence of Pratyabhijñā-śāstra, as the continuation of, and an improvement upon, Vasugupta's Spanda ideology. Somānanda's Śiva-dṛṣṭi (about 900 A.D.) along with a gloss (vṛtti) on it, constitutes the definitive text of this school. Somānanda is hailed as the 'maker of logic' ('tarkasya kartā'), and is regarded as the founder of the Pratyabhijñā school, which has become well-known thanks to the numerous and brilliant writings of the versatile master Abhinava-gupta (towards the close of the tenth century A.D.), especially his Tantrāloka and Pratyabhijñā-vimarśini. Somānanda's immediate disciple, Utpala, wrote the Kārikas on Pratyabhijñā, which helped crystallization of the fundamental concepts. Utpala's student, Lakshaṇa-gupta (about 950-1000 A.D.), was the teacher of Abhinava-gupta. This school pointed out that salvation (moksha) is nothing other that the awareness of ones own nature (svarūpa).

Notwithstanding the extreme non-dualism that this division advocated, Abhinava-gupta claimed (in Tantrāloka, 36th āhnika) that the philosphy was based on 64 āgamas, which were taught by Śiva himself and which

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

have been communicated in a line of teachers including Svacchhanda, Lākula (Lakulīśa of Pāśupata school), Aṇurāṭ, Abjaja, Bali, Vāmana, Vibhīshaṇa, Rāvaṇa, Rāma and Lakshmaṇa. It cannot be denied that Tantrāloka itself refers to a large body of Āgama texts (about five hundred of them). It is also said that Abhinava-gupta was initiated into the Āgama wisdom by Śaṁbhu-nātha of Jālandhara, who had visited South India for gaining proficiency in the Agama lore. It is likely that the Āgama doctrines were already prevalent in South India, and that their impact was felt in the northern regions, even in Kāshmīra. For instance, Svacchhanda-tantra, which was held in high esteem in Kāshmīra, was prepared in South India (according to Pūrva-kāraṇa, 26, 64).

Abhinava-gupta quoted Śrīkaṇṭhīya-saṁhitā, which classifies Āgama corpus into three major divisions; the texts that belong to Śiva (probably the ten Śivāgamas), those that belong to Rudra (probably the eighteen Rudrāgamas), and finally those that belong to Bhairava (probably the 64 tantras that Abhinava-gupta relied upon, and extols as the best among the Āgama texts). It may be pointed out that the third division may have been non-dualistic in orientation, while the first one was dualistic and the second was claimed to be dualistic-and-non-dualistic, although it is hard to substantiate this claim.

There was another division of texts known to Abhinava-gupta: 'left' (vāma), associated with Tumburu, 'right' (dakshiṇa) associated with Bhairava, and 'the middle' or 'mixed' (madhyama) associated with Sadāśiva (cf. Tantrāloka, comm. 1, 213). He regards the 'right' stream consisting of the 64 texts (eight texts in each of the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

eight group, corresponding to 'bhairava-ashṭāshṭaka' ideology), as the best. The stream associated with Sadāśiva is of course the Śaiva-siddhānta, consisting of 28 texts. The 'left' stream may refer to the Śākta tantras.

(3)

The dualistic Āgama tradition was codified under the name 'Śaiva-siddhānta'. The expression 'siddhānta' suggests, according to Sūta-saṁhitā, that the system is entirely consistent with the teachings of Veda ('vēda-mārgābhidhāyitvāt siddhāntākhyah śivāgamah'). Mukuṭāgama claims that Āgama is, in fact, the essence of Veda ('veda-sāram idam tantram'). Kapardi-saṁhitā (1, 30) enjoins that the Āgama must be studied with the same respect and devotion that the Vedas are studied with ('adhyetavyam cha veda-vat'). According to Kāmikāgama, the conduct prescribed in Siddhānta (viz. Āgama) is the conduct that the Veda also approves ('siddhānta-vihitāchāro vaidikāchāra uchyate').

Suprabheda (charyā, 1, 6-9) distinguishes between four groups of Śaiva scriptures: (1) Vāma (or Śāṁbhava); (2) Dakshiṇa (or Bhairava); (3) Miśra (or Yāmala); and (4) Siddhānta, and eulogizes the last as 'pure śaiva' (śuddha-śaiva) and as the essence of all scriptures (sarva-sāra), while dismissing the other three as actually outside the Śaiva-fold, and not honoured even by the Śaivas:

चतुर्विधं ज्ञेयं वामदक्षिणमिश्रकम्।
सिद्धान्तेन समायुक्तं चतुर्धैव प्रकीर्तितम्॥

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

वामं हि शाम्भवं शास्त्रं दक्षिणं भैरवात्मकम्।
मिश्रं यामलमित्युक्तं सप्तमातृप्रधानकम्॥
सिद्धान्तं सर्वसारं हि शुद्धशैवमिति स्मृतम्।
वामं च दक्षिणं चैव मिश्रकं च त्रयी ह्यमी।
शैवबाह्याः समाख्यातास्ते तु शैवेऽप्यपूजिताः॥

The Vāma probably refers to the Spanda-śāstra, and the Dakshiṇa includes the 64 tantras accepted by Abhinava-gupta as the third group of āgamas, as distinguished from Śiva-āgama and Rudra-āgama (viz. the Siddhānta); and the Miśra is probably the Śākta scriptures. Thus, Siddhānta alone becomes supremely relevant to a Śaiva devotee (student and practitioner).

The credit for having brought out the importance of Siddhānta is given to two teachers, Sadyojyoti and Bṛhaspati. Sadyojyoti it was that first employed the expression 'Siddhānta' while describing the teachings of Rauravāgama. He probably lived in the ninth century A.D., and hailed from central India (Madhya-deśa). He was a disciple of Ugra-jyoti, who taught Śaiva-siddhānta in Kāshmīr, and who was known as Kheṭaka-bāla or Kheṭapāla (Tantrāloka-vṛtti, 9, 232). Sadyojyoti wrote several works among ,which Moksha-kārikā, Tattva-saṅgraha, Nareśvara-parīkshā, Bhoga-kārikā, and Tattva-traya-nirṇaya are available in print. His major work, however, was Su-vṛtti or Gloss on Raurava-tantra and Gloss on Svāyaṁbhuva-tantra, which are not available now. Nothing is known about his colleague Bṛhaspati. Rājānaka-Rāmakaṇṭha of Kāshmīra, who wrote a commentary on Sadyojyoti's Moksha-kārikā, claims that these two (Sadyojyoti and Bṛhaspati) put the house of Siddhānta in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

order, and that they revealed the royal road to Śaiva-siddhānta:

याभ्यां प्रकाशितं वर्त्म सिद्धान्ते सिद्धभावतः।
गुरूणामपि तौ वन्द्यौ सद्योज्योतिबृहस्पती॥

Sadyojyoti is rightly hailed as the 'kulaguru' of Śaiva-siddhānta. That he was celebrated as the venerable master even during the days of Abhinava-gupta is clear from a reference to him in Tantrāloka (1, 104) as "the master who wrote Śiva-tanu-śāstra" (identified as Sadyojyoti by Abhinava's commentator, Jayaratha). However, no work by this name is extant today. Probably the work related to initiation (dīkshā), because in Śaiva initiation, 'Śiva-tanu-kalpanā' ('producing Śiva's constitution') is an important detail.

The expression Siddhānta applied by Sadyojyoti to Rauravāgama was applied to all the 28 Āgama texts, later by Aghora-śiva (about 1158 A.D.), who came in the line of teachers starting from Sadyojyoti himself. Aghora-śiva valiantly defended the dualistic position of the Āgamas so that Śaiva-siddhānta was clearly distinguished from other divisions of Śaivism like Spanda and Pratyabhijñā, and from the Bhairava-tantras which Abhinava-gupta had accepted as Āgama.

Ratna-traya (10, 11) of Śrīkaṇṭha (who was a master in Sadyojyoti's line of succession) says that the siddhānta ('viewpoint' or 'established doctrine') means the testimony of a reliable authority ('āptoktir atra siddhāntah'), and that in this matter Śiva is the only reliable authority ('śiva eva āptimān yatah').

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

आप्तोक्तिस्तु सिद्धान्तः शिव एवाप्तिमान्यतः।
सिद्धान्त एव सिद्धान्तः पूर्वपक्षस्ततः परे।
आप्तस्तु शिव एवैकः शिवान्ये त्वशिवा मताः॥

(Ratna-traya, 10, 11)

आप्तोक्तिरागमः सोऽपि परोक्षार्थैकसाधनम्।
प्रत्यक्षेणानुमानेन यदि वार्थं सुनिश्चितम्।
यो वक्ति सोऽयमाप्तः स्यात्तस्मादाप्ततरः शिवः॥

(Pushkara, vidyā, 1, 60)

Śiva has given expression to this doctrine which is supremely meritorious through the upper stream (ūrdhva-srotas) in the form of twenty-eight tantras (cf. Mukuṭāgama, 1, 23):

इदं ज्ञानं सिद्धान्तं परमं शुभम्।
ऊर्ध्वस्रोतोद्भवं अष्टाविंशतितन्त्रकम्॥

and

शैवं पुनश्चतुर्भेदं वामदक्षिणमेव च।
मिश्रं चैव सिद्धान्तं तेषु सिद्धान्तमुत्तमम्॥
अष्टाविंशभेदेन सिद्धान्तं श्रुणु तत्त्वतः॥

(Suprabheda, kriyā, 1, 28-30).

Also

शैवं चतुर्विधं प्रोक्तं शैवं पाशुपतं तथा।
सोमसिद्धान्तकं चैव लाकुलं च चतुर्विधम्॥
चतुर्वक्त्रान्महेशाच्च पुरुषाद्याननोद्भवम्।
पूर्वं पूर्वं गुणोत्कृष्टं तत्र त्वेवं चतुर्विधम्॥
प्रत्येकं त्रिविधं प्रोक्तं वामदक्षिणभेदतः।
सिद्धान्ताख्येन तेषां च सिद्धान्तः श्रेष्ठ उच्यते।
तत्रापि शैवसिद्धान्तः सर्वेभ्यो ह्युत्तमोत्तमः॥

(Uttara-kāmikā, 24, 7 & 8)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

It is also claimed that the Āgama texts beginning with Kāmika constitute Śiva's head, while texts of the other divisions (Pāśupata, Soma, Lākula, Vāma, Dakshiṇa and Miśra) are other limbs of his body, like heart, throat etc. The latter texts are revealed by God, only in the shape of prima facie views (pūrva-pakshatayā) in order to help the aspirant examine correctly and ascertain truly what things are to be resorted to and what things need to be rejected. Śaiva-siddhānta is the final statement, over and above the doctrines taught by other divisions:

कामिकादि शिवज्ञानं मूर्धा भगवतः सदा।
इतराणि महेशस्य हृत्कण्ठाद्यंगकानि वै॥
पूर्वपक्षतया तानि कथितानीह शंभुना।
हेयोपादेयवस्तूनां निर्णये परमार्थतः।
तत्सर्वमधरीकृत्य शैवसिद्धान्त ईरितः॥

(Pūrva-kāraṇa, 1, 117-119)

(4)

It is difficult to determine where and when precisely the Śaiva-siddhānta took shape, before it prevailed in South India. Inscriptional evidences suggest that, in the medieval period there was in Central India (Madhya-deśa) a Śaiva monastic settlement belonging to the Siddhānta division, whose chief was Kadaṁba-guhā-vāsi (about 675 A.D.). His disciple became the head of the Śaṁkha monastery (śaṁkha-maṭhādhipati); and his disciple became the leader of the Terambi (terahi) village commune. His successor was Rudra-śaṁbhu who established his sanctuary in Āmardaka (probably the present-day Ujjayinī), and hence he was known also as Āmardaka-tīrtha-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nātha. This Rudra-śaṁbhu became royal preceptor to the Kākatīya kings of the Telugu country, and his influence spread even in Rājasthān and Mahārāshṭra.

Rudra-śaṁbhu's disciple, Purandara, who was living at Ujjayinī was invited to visit Matta-māyūra, the Chāḷukya capital (near the present-day Punjab), where he established a monastery of his own (and hence he became known as Matta-māyūra-nātha). He became the royal preceptor (rāja-guru) to the kings of the Varma family of Punjab, the Pratīhāras and the Paramāras of Central India. Purandara's successor, Śikhā-śiva (chūḍa-śiva), went out and settled down in Madhumatī (Mahua), and became known as Mādhumateya. He became the royal preceptor (rāja-guru) to the Kaḷachūri (Haihaya) kings of Madhya Pradesh. This is how the Siddhānta school of Śaivism became widespread and influential in Central India.

The Choḷa emperor Rājendra I (1012-1044 A.D.), son and successor of the illustrious Rāja-rāja-choḷa, is reported to have visited the northern regions in order to have a bath in the Gaṅgā river, and to have seen while returning to his country, "the best of Śaivas" in the Āmardaka monastery at Mantrakāḷi on the banks of Godāvari. He is said to have brought many of them with him to the Choḷa country, and to have arranged for their stay in Toṇḍamaṇḍalam and Choḷamaṇḍalam regions. This account given in Trilochana-śiva's Siddhānta-sārāvaḷī, tells us that when Śaiva-siddhānta entered South India during the days of Rajendra-choḷa, one of the Śaivāchāryas brought by him was also appointed head-priest of the great temple at Taṁjāvūru built by Rāja-rāja-choḷa.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

But Śaiva-siddhānta was known in South for several centuries prior to this period. And there were here not only the Sanskrit works which crystallized the Siddhānta position, but Tamiḷ writings by the Nāyanmār saints. According to Śiva-dharmottara-purāṇa (quoted in Śiva-Jñāna-siddhi), the Śaiva teacher was expected to communicate the Śaiva doctrines in Sanskrit, in dialects derived from Sanskrit, or in the local languages, according to the needs of his listeners:

संस्कृतैः प्राकृतैर्वाक्यैश्च शिष्यानुरूपतः।
देशभाषाद्युपायैश्च बोधयेत् स गुरुः स्मृतः॥

This outlook encouraged Tamiḷ, Telugu and Kannaḍa compositions explaining the Siddhānta-śaiva position in subsequent centuries.

The Śaiva saint of South India who wrote devotional hymns in Tamiḷ in praise of Śiva-worship, Appar (Tiru-Nāvukkarasu) was a contemporary of the Pallava monarch Mahendra-varma I (580-630 A.D.). He and Tiru-Jñāna-sambandar, another Tamiḷ saint-poet, who lived at the same period, were responsible for the spread of Śaivism in the Pallava kingdom and in the Pāṇḍya territory. Sundarar was yet another Śaiva saint, who probably lived in the seventh century. The songs of these three saints are together famous as Tēvārams. Tiru-mūlar (who lived earlier, about 5th century A.D.) was the author of Tirumantiram. He had travelled in the northern regions and was acquainted with the Pratyabhijñā school of Kāshmīra. He refers to Āgama in his work, and it is said that he brought the twenty-eight āgama texts to the Tamiḷ country from Kāshmīra. Māṇikka-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vāchakar, another Tamiḷ saint and poet who probably lived much earlier, in the second or third century, was a Śaiva enthusiast and a friend of the Chera king. His Tiru-vāchakam ("the sacred-sayings") and Tiruk-kovai ("the sacred garland") had already helped Śaivism spread among all classes of people. The Tamiḷ devotional songs of all the saints together constitute what is called Tirumurai; and redacted into twelve books by Naṁbi-Āṇḍār-Naṁbi, this is the Tamiḷ counterpart of the Sanskrit Āgama in the Tamil Country.

Meykaṇḍa-dēva (who lived around 1216-1248 A.D.), who was a disciple of Paraṅjyoti-muni, wrote a terse work consisting of twelve aphorisms based on Rauravāgama (Pāśa-vimochana-paṭala, according to the glossator Sadāśivāchārya; 'Raurava-tantrāntargata', according to the commentary of Śivāgra-yogi). This work called Śiva-ǰñāna-bodham attempted to provide orthodox Vedic framework for the Āgamas. He wrote that while the Veda is the cow, the Āgama is the milk drawn from that cow, the Tamiḷ hymnal collections Tēvāram and Tiruvāchakam are like the ghee extracted from that milk; and Meykaṇḍa-dēva's own work is like unto the excellent taste of that ghee.

The teachings of Meykaṇḍa-dēva was explained and popularised by Aruḷ-nandi-Śivāchārya (around 1253 A.D.) and by Umā-pati-Śivāchārya (around 1313 A.D.). It is claimed that Māṇikka-vāchakar (9th century A.D.), one of the earliest saints, taught Śaiva-siddhānta in Tamiḷ, and that he was followed by fourteen sages in succession (santāna-gurus), who crystallized Śaiva-siddhānta and spread it among the masses. They prepared the people to

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

recieve the doctrine of divine grace (aruḷ) that 'Vāyavīya-saṁhitā' of Śiva-mahāpurāṇa taught, and to accept the path of devotion that is the corner-stone of Śaiva-siddhānta.

There are several important and influential Śaiva-siddhānta centres in Tamiḻ-nāḍu, principal among them being in Tirunelveli, Madurai, Māyavaram (Dharmapuram), Tanjore (Tiruvanandār, Tiruvavāḍadurai) and Tiruvaṇṇāmalai.

The form of Śaivism which prevails primarily in Karnataka, and which has a rich literature in Kannaḍa, is known as Vīra-śaivism. The philosophical foundation of this new sect was provided by Śrīkaṇṭha's commentary on the 'Vedānta-sūtras, about 1122 A.D.; and this was based on Vāyavīya-saṁhitā' section of Śiva-mahāpurāṇa. It speaks of Śveta as the first teacher of Śaivism and as the promulagator of diverse Āgamas (nānāgama-vidhāyi). 'Vāyavīya-saṁhitā' (2, 9, 2-5) gives a list of twenty-eight yogāchāryas, beginning with Śveta and ending with Lakulīśvara. The predecessor of Lakulīśvara in this list is one, Soma-śarmā, who probably inaugurated a tradition of āgama called Soma-śaiva, even as Lakulīśvara was responsible for Lākula-śaiva. Śrīkaṇṭha makes no distinction between the status enjoyed by the Vedic corpus and the status of the Śaiva-āgamas:

वयं तु वेदागमयोर्भेदं न पश्यामः।

Rēṇuka's Siddhānta-śikhāmaṇi, which was an early work dealing with the philosophy as well as practices of the Vīraśaiva community, mentions four āgamic divisions:

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Śaiva, Pāśupata, Soma and Lākula. The author claims to have composed his work after consulting all Śaiva-tantras, from Kāmika to Vātula, and extols that the Vīra-śaiva-tantra is the essence of all the tantras (1, 31-32). The work commends the wearing of two kinds of liṅgas as symbolic of Śaiva-affiliation: external (bāhyam, the linga in stone) and internal (ābhyantaram, concetration of mind):

लिंगधारणमाख्यातं द्विधा सर्वार्थसाधकम्।
बाह्यमाभ्यन्तरं चेति मुनिभिर्मोक्षकांक्षिभिः॥

Vīra-śaivāgama is in many ways unique and differs from Tamiḷ Śaivāgama and Kāshmīra Śaiva. Apart from the wearing of liṅga on the body (liṅga-dhāraṇa), the doctrine of the six planes of spiritual experience (shaṭ-sthalas) and the belief in the five pontifical seats and five progenitors (pañchāchāryas), it is greatly influenced by the Kannaḍa compositions of saint-poets like Koṇḍa-guḷi Kēśirāja (about 1107 A.D.), Jēḍara-Dāsimayya (about 1150 A.D.), Ekāntada-Ramāyya, Ḍakkeya-Mārayya, Sakaleśa-Mādarasa and Basava (around 1160 A.D.). The Vīra-śaiva movement was for religious and social reform, and it acquired considerable force when the 'Śūnya-siṁhāsana' was established in Kalyāṇa during the year 1156 A.D.; and when the great saint Allama-prabhu became its first leader. In the wake of this movement, the Āgama tradition (which concerned principally with temples and public worship) suffered to some extent. But it continued nevertheless.

Although there was an acceptance of the twenty-eight āgamas in common with the Śaiva-siddhānta of the neighbouring Tamiḷ country, some āgamas were regarded as

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

especially suitable to the Vīra-śaiva ideology, like Vīrāgama, Sūkshmāgama, Chandra-jñānāgama and Kāraṇāgama. There was also a Vīraśaivāgama, which spoke of four divisions (Śaiva or Dakshiṇa, Pāśupata, Vāma and Kula), the first of which alone was in consonance with Siddhānta. This position was elaborated in several treatises like Basava-purāṇa of Bhīma-kavi (1369 A.D.), Śīla-saṁpādane of Somanātha (1300 A.D.) and Śiva-tattva-chintāmaṇi of Lakkaṇa-daṇḍeśa (about 1424 A.D.). The last mentioned work was hailed as 'the crown-band of all Veda and Āgama' ('sakala vedagamada śikhā-sūtra).

The general orientation of Vīra-śaïva philosophy is dualism (while on the spiritual path) and non-dualism (at the final stage of emancipation); and in its outlook it places equal reliance on wisdom and conduct. This sect is distinguished by its recognition of six 'sthalas' (bhakta, māheśa, prasādi, prāṇa-liṅgi, śaraṇa and aikya), eight 'āvaraṇas' (guru, liṅga, jaṅgama, pādodaka, prasāda, bhasma, rudrākasha and mantra), five 'āchāras'(sadāchāra, śivāchāra, gaṇāchāra, bhṛtyāchāra and liṅgāchāra) and liṅgāṅga-sāmarasya. The doctrine of experience (anubhava) as the mystic and direct experience of divine presence in ones own being (śivānubhava) is also characteristic of this sect.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CHAPTER IV:

ŚAIVA-SIDDHĀNTA (I)

(I)

At the scholarly level, the dualistic outlook of the Āgamas, especially Rauravāgama, was brought out by the gloss on it (vṛtti) by Sadyojyoti, as has already been mentioned. This siddha from Central India wrote as many as seven treatises, most of them in the form of Kārikās. Among his disciples was Rājanaka-Rāmakaṇṭha I (eleventh century), who is the author of Ratna-traya (Devakoṭṭai, 1925). In the wake of this attempt to project the dualistic orientation of the Āgama corpus, Bhoja of the Paramāra dynasty of Gujarat (1018-1060 A.D.) wrote Tattva-prakāśikā to explain the nature of Śiva through thirty-six categories of existence. This work became celebrated as a standard text of Śaiva-siddhānta.

But there was an attempt to foist a non-dualistic (or rather bhedābheda) interpretation on this work by Śrī-kumāra-deva (around 1050 A.D.), the author of a commentary known as Tātparya-dīpikā (Chowkhamba, Varanasi, 1976, and ed. by T. Ganapati Sastri, Trivandrum, 1920) on Bhoja's work. There was, however, an effective rejoinder to

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

this by Aghora-śiva of the Choḷa country (about 1158) who was a member of the Āmardaka division of Śaiva-siddhānta and presided over its branch in Chidambaram. He wrote his own commentary (Vyākhyā) on Bhoja's work, and brought out the validity of the dualistic outlook in understanding correctly the Āgama position (ed. by N. Krishna Sastri, Devakoṭṭai, 1923-25). The opening verse itself speaks of the untenability of the non-dualistic approach to Siddhānta:

अद्वैतवासनाविष्टैः सिद्धान्तज्ञानवर्जितैः।
व्याख्यातोऽत्रन्यथाऽन्यैर्यत्स ततोऽस्माकमुद्यमः।।

Paramānanda's Śaiva-bhūshaṇa provides a list of eighteen masters of Śaiva-siddhānta (Śivāchāryas), which begins with Sadyojyoti's teacher (9th century A.D.) and ends with Aghora-śiva (12th century A.D.). Each of these masters is celebrated as having compiled a manual of instructions for the practice of Siddhānta, the manual being known as 'paddhati'. The list of the masters is:

1. Ugra-jyoti
2. Sadyo-jyoti
3. Rāma-kaṇṭha
4. Vidyā-kaṇṭha
5. Nārāyaṇa-kaṇṭha
6. Vibhūti-kaṇṭha
7. Śrī-kaṇṭha
8. Nīlakaṇṭha
9. Soma-śaṁbhu

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

10. Īśāna-śaṁbhu
11. Hṛdaya-śiva
12. Brahma-śiva
13. Vairāgya-śiva
14. Jñāna-śambhu
15. Trilochana-śiva
16. Varuṇa-śiva
17. Īśāna-śiva
18. Aghora-śiva

Another version of the list begins with the sage Durvāsa (who received instructions from Śiva himself) and mentions Piṅgala as his successor, and as the teacher of Ugra-jyoti. Mention has already been made of the contribution of Sadyo-jyoti to the stylization of Śaiva-siddhānta. His disciple Rāma-kaṇṭha wrote Sadvṛtti explaining the relation between Śiva and Śakti. He was from Kāshmīra. One of his students, Śrīkaṇṭha (who succeeds him in the list) was the author or Ratna-traya, which expounds the dualistic standpoint of Āgama. Nārāyaṇa-kaṇṭha, also from Kāshmīra, prepared a gloss on Mṛgendrāgama and wrote an elaborate commentary (Bṛhaṭṭīkā) on Sadyojyoti's Tattva-saṁgraha. Soma-śaṁbhu who figures in the list belonged to the eleventh century A.D., wrote Krama-kāṇḍa-kramāvalī (more familiarly known as Soma-śaṁbhu-paddhati), which is the oldest Siddhānta work available today; and it continues to enjoy celebrity.

Īśāna-Śiva is probably the author of the encyclopaedic and well-known āgama text Tantra-sāra-paddhati (more familiarly known as Īśāna-śiva-guru-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

deva-paddhati) (ed. by T. Gaṇapati Śāstrī, Trivandrum, 1920), which relies on Bhoja-deva's Tattva-prakāśikā.

Aghora-śiva wrote Kriyā-krama-dyotinī, which closely follows Soma-śambhu's book, and which is being consulted to this day. He also prepared commentaries on Śrīkaṇṭha's Ratna-traya and Nārāyaṇa-kaṇṭha's commentary on Mṛgendrāgama.

According to Śaiva-siddhānta, Śiva, for the sake of securing the welfare of the souls, assumes form (viz., becomes sakala) and proceeds to create.

व्यापयेद् भूवनं सर्वं व्यापयेत् सर्वदेहिषु।
अवस्थितश्च सर्वत्र तेनासौ सकलः स्मृतः॥
व्योमस्थं निष्कलं तत्वं वाच्यवाचकवर्जितम्।
निनादकलयातीतः स वै निष्कल उच्यते॥

(Niḥśvāsa-tantra, 28, 6-7 and 13)

From the supreme,energy (pāra-śakti) inherent in Śiva revealed itself first, and from it sound (nāda) issued forth; and from that came forth the primeval nucleus (bindu), which became Sadāśiva. From Sādaśiva emerges Īśvara, from Īśvara Rudra, from Rudra Vishṇu, from Vishṇu Brahmā and from Brahmā all creation, animate and inanimate. The supreme God (Parameśvara) is the cause of all the five aspects of creation: emanation (sṛshṭi), preservation (sthiti), dissolution (saṁhāra), concealment (tirobhāva) and grace (anugraha). Then the Śaivas (seven types of them) took shape. From the five faces of Sadāśiva the twenty-eight Āgamas took shape. And five sages were initiated from these faces. They are associated with others

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

who are known as 'gochara's, on accout of their being distinguished by five characterstic Śaiva signs -ash, rudrāksha berries, upper cloth, staff and sacred cord, and belonging to the lineage of these sages, who were the original 'gocharas', being initiated from the five faces of Śiva. They were the progenitors of the Śaiva systems that came into vogue. (see APPENDIX)

पुनः सृष्टेस्तु काले तु सकलस्य परः शिवः।
सदेशमूर्तिमास्थाय आत्मरक्षार्थचिन्तनाम्॥
इच्छाशक्तिं च ज्ञानं च क्रियाशक्तिं तिरोधिकाम्।
मनोन्मनीं च प्रज्वाल्य तच्छक्तिप्रथमोद्भवाम्॥
पराशक्तिस्ततो नादो नादाद् बिन्दु समुद्भवः।
बिन्दोः सदाशिवस्तस्मादीश्वरः समजायत॥
तस्माद्रुद्रस्ततो विष्णुर्विष्णोर्ब्रह्मण उद्भवः।
तदुद्भवं जगत्सर्वं पश्चात्तु स्थावरोद्भवः।
पंचकृत्यस्य कारणं परमेश इति स्मृतः॥

(Rauravāgama, Kriyā 63, 2-6)

शैवं सप्तविधं प्रोक्तंमुद्भवं तु प्रकीर्तितम्।
शिवोद्भवमिति ज्ञेयं शुद्धशैवमिति स्मृतम्॥
संक्रान्तिं च समावेशसमुत्पत्यभिव्यक्तिकम्।
उपशैवानादिशैवं शैवमार्गे तु संज्ञितम्॥

(ibid, 6-9)

सप्तधा शैवमादिष्टं.....।
अनादिशैवं प्रथममदिशैवं द्वितीयकम्॥
महाशैवं तृतीयं तु चतुर्थं चानुशैवकम्।
अवान्तरं तु शैवं तु पंचमं तु विदुर्बुधाः।
षष्ठं प्रवरशैवं तु सप्तमं चान्यशैवकम्॥

(Vīrāgama, 9, 4-6)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

कौशिकः काश्यपश्चैव भरद्वाजश्च नन्दिकः।
अगस्त्यश्चैव पंचैते पंचवक्त्रेषु दीक्षिताः॥
संक्रान्तिशैवं काश्यपं समावेशस्तु कौशिकम्।
भारद्वाजं समुद्भूतं शुद्धशैवं तु नन्दिनः।
आगस्त्यं च अभिव्यक्तमनादिशैवं परं शिवम्॥

(Rauravāgama, Kriyā, 63, 8-9 and 15-16)

The five faces of Śiva are named: Īśāna (above the others, ūrdhva), Tatpurusha (East), Aghora (South), Sadyojāta (West), and Vāmadeva (North). They represent Sadāśiva, Īśvara, Rudra, Brahmā, and Vishṇu (who are known as Karaṇeśvaras). The five sages that obtained initiation from the five heads are: Agastya (above), Gautama (East), Bhāradvāja (South), Kāśyapa (West) and Kauśika (North). However, another account (Vīrāgama, 7, 11-14) gives the names differently: Atri (above), Kaśyapa (South), Bhāradvāja (East), Kauśika (North) and Gautama (West). Still another text (Rauravāgama, kriyā, 63 8f) names them: Kauśika (above), Kaśyapa (East), Nandika (South), Agastya (North) and Bhāradvāja (West), who were responsible for five of the seven types of Śaivas: Samāveśa-śaiva, Sankrānti-śaiva, Śuddha-śaiva, Abhivyakti-śaiva and Samutpatti-śaiva respectively. Parameśvara himself was responsible for Ādi-śaiva and two disciples initiated by sage Bhāradvāja, Kuṇḍa and Goḷa were progenitors of the Upa-śaiva types.

The terms 'kuṇḍa' and 'goḷa' refer to those who are illicitly born of a brāhmin in a woman who has her husband alive (kuṇḍa), or in a woman who is a widow (goḷa) (cf. Manu-smṛti, 3, 174). They are assigned tasks like tending the temple garden.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

An account given in Pratishṭhā-lakshaṇa-sāra-samuccchaya (ed. Kṛishṇa Śarmā, Kāṭhmaṇḍu, Nepāl, 2 vols, 1966 and 1968) lists the different classes of Āgama texts that proceeded from the five faces of Śiva: Siddhānta (the twenty-eight original āgamas, mūlāgama, beginning with Kāmika and ending with Vātula) from the Īśāna or the upper face, Gāruḍa (the twenty-eight tantras like Śābara, Toḍala or Trotala, Kaṁbala, Huṁkāra and Śikhā-sāra) from the Tatpurusha face, Bhairava (thirty-two tantras like Svacchhanda-bhairava, Vetāla-mardana and Jhaṅkāra) from the Aghora face, Bhūta (twenty tantras like Hālāhala, Haya-grīva, and Khaḍga-rāvaṇa) from the Sadyojāta face, and Vāma (twenty-four tantras like Naya, Nayottara and Mohana) from the Vāmadeva face.

Of these tantras, the Vāma-tantras are reputed to bestow magical power (siddhi) on the practitioners, and hence the texts belonging to this class deal with magic, sorcery and witchcraft. The Bhairava group of tantras (also called Dakshiṇa) are meant to secure worldly prosperity as well as emancipation from worldly involvement. The Bhūta and Gāruḍa groups are also magical in nature, curative in intent, and occult in orientation. The number of texts included in these groups is not fixed; the number given in the above account is not uniformly accepted. But the number of texts that go to constitute the Siddhānta class of āgama texts is always given as twenty-eight. And they are considered superior to the other classes of texts, because they proceed from the upper face of Śiva, and thus constitute what is known as the 'upper stream' (ūrdhva-srotas).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

But these twenty-eight texts are recognized as stream-texts in themselves (srota-granthas), which suggests that they were accommodated in the five faces of Sadāśiva. According to Pūrva-kāraṇa (1, 68-70) and Chintya (1, 65-67):

1. Sadyojāta face: Kāmika, Yogaja, Chintya, Kāraṇa, Ajita (5)

2. Vāmadeva face: Dīpta, Sūkshma, Sāhasra, Aṁśumad, Suprabheda (5)

3. Aghora face: Vijaya, Nihśvāsa, Svāyaṁbhuva, Anala, Vīra (5)

4. Tatpurusha face: Raurava, Makuṭa, Vimala, Chandra-jñāna, Mukha-biṁba (5)

5. Īśāna face: Prodgīta, Lalita, Siddha, Santāna, Sarvokta, Pārameśvara, Kiraṇa, Vātula (8)

These āgamas are also said to represent various parts of Sadāśiva's body: (1) feet, (2) ankles, (3) toes of the feet, (4) portion of the leg from ankle to knee, (5) knees, (6) thighs, (7) private parts, (8) waist, (9) back, (10) navel, (11) stomach, (12) heart, (13) breasts, (14) eyes, (15) neck, (16) ears, (17) head, (18) arms, (19) chest, (20) face, (21) tongue, (22) cheeks, (23) forehead, (24) earrings, (25) sacrificial cord, (26) necklace, (27) ornaments, and (28) garments, respectively.

The first ten āgamas belong to the 'Śiva' division and are dualistic in orientation, while the other eighteen belong to the 'Rudra' division and are said to be dualistic-and-non-dualistic in outlook. The basis of this division is the forms of Śiva or Rudra which received the āgama when it was revealed by Sadāśiva.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

I. The wisdom contained in the āgamas became manifest as sound (nāda), and ten forms of Śiva (Śiva-bhaṭṭāraka) received it first. Therefore the first division is also described as 'higher' or primary (para):

1. Kāmikāgama-received by Praṇava, Trikāla and Hara

2. Yogajāgama by Sudha, Bhasma and Vibhu

3. Achintyāgama by Dīpta, Gopati and Aṁbika

4. Kāraṇāgama by Kāraṇa, Śarva and Prajāpati

5. Ajitāgama by Suśiva, Śiva and Achyuta (Vishṇu)

6. Dīptāgama by Īśa, Trimūrti and Hutāśana (Agni)

7. Sūkshmāgama by Sūkshma, Vaiśravaṇa (Kubera) and Prabhañjana (Vāyu)

8. Sāhasrāgama by Kāla, Bhīma and Dharma

9. Aṁśumadbhedāgama by Aṁśu, Ugra and Ravi (Sūrya)

10. Suprabhedāgama by Diśeśa, Gaṇeśa and Śaśi (Chandra)

II. The second division of eighteen āgamas was revealed to the eighteen Rudras who became possessed by Śiva ('rudraih śivāvishṭaih'); and because these texts were manifest subsequent to the earlier ten, they are described as 'secondary' (apara):

11. Vijayāgama to Anādi-rudra and Parameśvara

12. Nihśvāsāgama to Daśārṇa and Śaila-saṁbhava

13. Svāyaṁbhuvāgama to Nidhana and Padma-saṁbhava (Brahmā)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

14. Analāgama to Vyoma and Hutāśana (Agni)
15. Vīragāma to Teja and Prajāpati
16. Rauravāgama to Brāhmaṇeśa and Nandikeśvara
17. Mukuṭāgama to Śiva and Mahādeva
18. Vimalāgama to Sarvātman and Vīrabhadra
19. Chandra-jñānāgama to Ananta and Bṛhaspati
20. Mukha-biṁbāgama to Praśānta and Dadhīchi
21. Prodgītāgama to Śūlin and Kavacha
22. Lalitāgama to Ālaya and Rudra-bhairava
23. Siddhāgama to Bindu and Chaṇḍeśvara
24. Santānāgama to Śiva-nishṭha and Śaṁśapāyana
25. Śarvoktāgama to Soma-deva and Nṛsiṁha
26. Pārameśvarāgama to Śrīdevī and Uśanās
27. Kiraṇāgama to Deva-tārkshya and Saṁvarta
28. Vātulāgama to Śiva and Mahākāla

While the number of Āgamas is fixed as twenty-eight and even the total extent of this corpus is fixed at 20, 10, 00, 10, 19, 38,44000 verses (according to Nijaguṇa's Viveka-chintāmaṇi), each of these Āgamas has varying numbers of secondary āgamas (upāgamas), so that the total number of source-texts of Śaiva-siddhānta is counted as 207. The names of the subsidiary or affiliated texts known as Upāgamas are given in the Appendix; extracted from the table appearing in the Pondichery edition of Rauravāgama, Vol. I. Not many of these Upāgamas (even those which are quoted by commentators like Nārāyaṇa-kaṇṭha and Aghora-śiva) are available at

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

present. It is hard to ascertain the nature, extent, content or value of these texts. A few of them have been known independently, Śiva-dharmottara-purāṇa (given as an upāgama of Śarvoktāgama, 25th), for instance, or Viṇāśikhottara (upāgama of Yogajāgama, 2nd). Among these Upāgamas that are well-known and widely studied are Mataṅga-pārameśvara (upāgama of Pārameśvarāgama, 26th), Nārasiṁham (or Mṛgendrāgama, upāgama of Kāmikāgama, Ist) Kāśyapam (upāgama of Aṁśumadbheda, 9th), Paushkaram (upāgama of Pārameśvarāgama, 26th).

(2)

The general structure of the Āgama as a text is distinguished by its division into four 'books' (pāda, quarter) and each 'book' into a number of 'sections' (paṭala). The four 'books' are uniformly named Jñāna (or Vidyā, wisdom), Kriyā (ritual action), Charyā (sectarian conduct) and Yoga (spiritual communion). While the contents of the four books approximate to the philosophical foundations of the sect (Jñāna), the specific worship rituals (including fire-sacrifices, image-worship at home and in the temple, meditation, recital of hymns, and so on) (Kriyā), daily conduct and religiously proper behaviour (Charyā) and higher aspects of ethical and spiritual approach to the Godhead (yoga), the division of the Āgama into four 'quarters' follows another ideology, based on different forms and levels of initiation (dīkshā) and progress on the path in stages (mārga).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

For a Śaiva-siddhāntin, initiation is both indispensable and important. The practitioner and priest are alike always properly initiated and hence they are known as dīkshitas. Initiation in this sect is unique in many respects. Vedic rituals are combined here with symbolic rites, and the interaction between the initiator (preceptor, guru, deśika, āchārya) and the initiated (aspirant, śishya, dīkshya) assumes numerous dimensions, calculated to confer on the latter necessary benefits such as the instantaneous purification of body and mind, complete or gradual elimination of all fetters and obstacles, equipment with fresh and occult energy, assumption of a specific style of life conducive to the spiritual goal, unfailing and practical guidance on the path chosen, and expert acquaintance with the details of the intellectual and esoteric aspects of the Siddhānta.

Mṛgendrāgama (kriyā, 8, 1 and 86 ff) defines dīkshā as that by means of which one obtains what he wants (ishṭa-sādhanī dīkshā), ordained by Śiva himself (parameśa-mukhodgata); the impure person is thereby purified (dīkshā śuddhir-aśuddhasya). And the commentator Bhaṭṭa-Nārāyaṇa-kaṇṭha explains that during the initiatory rites, the self which is burdened and hindered by stains such as 'mala' will get rid of the burdens and hindrances by the power of the mantras; and that thereby the real nature of the self will manifest itself, by overcoming the factors which serve to hide it:

मलादिप्रतिबद्धस्वरूपस्यात्मनः मन्त्रप्रभावतो
तद्व्युदासेन स्वरूपाभिव्यंजनम्।

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The belief is that during initiation, Śiva presents himself in the person of the preceptor (deśika, āchārya) and bestows on the aspirant the necessary energy to go through the path of spiritual unfoldment:

यतस्ते शिववीर्येण संस्पृष्टाः पुरुषोत्तमाः
संस्कृताश्च शिवमन्त्रैगुरुणा शिवमूर्तिना।।
(Matańga-parameśvara, charyā, 1, 13)

The phenomenon of the divine energy making itself available to the aspirant through the preceptor is technically known as 'śakti-pāta' (descent of the spiritual power').

There are three kinds (or rather stages) of dīkshā; and they are given thus in the ascending order: 'samaya', 'viśesha', and 'nirvāṇa', and last one has two varieties, 'bhautika' (sādhakābhisheka) and 'naishṭhika' (āchāryābhisheka). Those who receive initiation in these dīkshās are known as 'samayī', 'putraka', 'mantra-vṛtti' and 'deśika', respectively. The paths they follow are 'Dāsa-mārga' for the samayī (where the aspirant will look upon himself as a servant of the Godhead), 'Putra-mārga' for the putraka (where the aspirant will regard himself as the son of the Godhead), 'Saha-mārga' for the 'mantra-vṛtti' (where the aspirant regards himself as the friend of the Godhead), and 'San-mārga' for the deśika (where the aspirant regards himself as one with Godhead).

In accordance with this scheme, the first book of the Āgama known as 'Kriyā-pāda' is especially relevent to the 'samayī', the second book known as 'charyā-pāda' is

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

meant particularly for the 'putraka', while the third, 'Yoga-pāda' is useful for the 'mantra-vṛttti' and the final 'Jñāna-pāda' for the 'deśika'. Some texts, however, prescribe 'Charyā-pāda' for the 'samayī' and 'Kriyā-pāda' for the 'putraka'.

चर्यामार्गं दासमार्गं पुत्रमार्गं क्रियां विदुः।
सहमार्गं योग पादं सन्मार्गं ज्ञानमेव च॥
दासमार्गी शिवध्यानलिंग बिम्बालयादिकृत्।
शैवनृत्तनुतिस्तोत्रगानकृद् द्रोहिमर्दकः॥
पुत्रमार्गी शिवार्चादिजपहोमपरायणः।
प्रवेशकः शिवज्ञानी त्वौपदेशिक एव वा॥
सहमार्गी भवेत् सर्वशैवागम विशारदः।
पुत्रीकृत जनः शैवाचार्यः सान्तानिकश्च यः॥
सन्मार्गी त्यक्तसंसार समत्वशुचिमत्वयुक्।
समदृङ् निरहंकारी शिवज्ञानकृतश्रमः।
एतच्चतुर्विधं मार्गं सालोक्यादि फलप्रदम्॥

(Śiva-jñāna-bodha-saṁgraha and Kāmikāgama, quoted in Śaivāgama-paribhāshā-mañjari, 4, 123-128)

The texts speak of all Śaivas as belonging to one or the other of these four kinds: the samayī who has newly entered the path and has taken the preliminary pledges (samayastha), is expected to observe all the rules of conduct prescribed in the 'charyā-pāda' and some of the rituals prescribed in the 'kriyā-pāda' of the Āgama. After death, he wll attain the Rudra-status. He belongs to the lowest class of spiritual aspirants, because the spiritual power will descend into him in very slow measures. However, some texts (like Mataṅga-pārameśvara, charyā, 1, 17) do not regard him as initiated (dīkshita).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

दीक्षितः समयस्थस्य दीक्षितस्यापि साधकः।
साधकस्याप्यथाचार्यो ज्येष्ठः संपरिकीर्तितः॥

(Matańga-parameśvara, charyā, 1, 17)

But the same text prescribes that he must undergo initiation (charyā, 4, 3,)

दासवन्निवसेन्नित्यं दीक्षामाश्रित्य मोक्षदाम्।
चर्यैषा मुक्तये तस्य प्रशस्ता शाश्वती क्रिया॥

The putraka, on the other hand, is the type that will better benefit from the initiation; the descent of power will be faster in his case. He is described as one who is really initiated into the path ('śiva-tatve tu niyuktah pāramārthatah') and intent on emancipation ('mokshārthī') and who regards emancipation as delayed from him only until death ('deha-pāta-vyavahitam pratīcchhan padam-adbhutam'). He engages himself in general Samayāchāra to the best of his ability, either residing with the preceptor or living in his own home (putrakah gauravam dhāma bhajet, tishṭhet sva-dhāmni vā). He must tend the sacrifical fires and serve the preceptor and remain tranquil.

Those who have received the third kind of initiation (nirvāṇa-dīkshā) are more advanced, and fall into two categories. The descent of power in their case is very rapid or even instantaneous; they would get rid of the fetters and obstacles even when they are alive. The details of 'Yoga-pāda' part of the Āgama is meant for them.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The first group of aspirants consists of practitioners who have by the power of the mantra got rid of the evil elements in their constitution, and have stabilized the meritorious aspects ('dushkṛtāṁśe hate sati', explained by the commentator "mantra-sāmarthyāt vyāhate, śubha-karmāṁśe chāvasthāpite", Mṛgendra, kriyā, 8, 7). They follow the normal worldly interests (and hence called "loka-dharmī"), and are engaged in the gross world (hence also known as "bhautikī"), while attending to their daily rituals, worship, meditation and fire-oblations (sādhakas). They expect to obtain the eight supernormal accomplishments (aṇimā, mahimā, garimā, laghimā, prāpti, prākāmya, īśitva and vaśitva) after they die ('dehottarāṇimādyartham śishṭeshṭā loka-dharminī'). They are described in some texts as hermits, engaged all the time in the mantra that is given to them by their preceptors ('sādhya-mantraika-chittātmā') and absorbed in their own ritual observances ('svānushṭhānodyatas sadā') (Mataṅga-pārameśvara, charyā, 4, 15).

The second group of aspirants consists of those who have given up all worldly interests and pursuits completely (tyakta-laukikāchārāḥ) and have devoted themselves entirely (hence known as "naishṭhika") to the spiritual path that leads to the highest goal ('śiva-dharmānushṭhāna-tatparā eva'). The initiation in their case confers on them the spiritual power instantaneously, and they assume the qualities like omniscience etc. of Śiva even when they are alive in the present body ('vinā bhaṅgam tanoh'). They are eligible to become preceptors (deśika, āchārya), and are

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

competent to bestow initiation on others, to consecrate temples and instal icons, and to officiate as chief priests. They are most honoured ('pūjya-tamāh') because they are concerned only with working out the welfare of mankind ('lokānugraha-kāraṇāt').

The distinction between these two categories is mainly in their motivations: the 'bhautikī' is intent on power (bhūti-kāma; bhautikam kāmya ity uktah), while the 'naishṭhikī' is keen on emancipation (nirvāṇa) (cf. Mṛgendra, kriyā, 8, 1 and 2).

देशिको मन्त्रवृत्तिश्च पुत्रकः समयी च सः।
चत्वार एव शैवाः स्युर्यतिनो व्रतिनोऽपि वा॥

(Mṛgendrāgama, charyā, 1, 2)

उक्तं स्वच्छन्दशास्त्रे च शिष्यं पृच्छेद् गुरुः स्वयं।
फलं प्रार्थयसे यादृक् साधनमारभे॥
वासनाभेदतः साध्यप्राप्तिर्मन्त्रप्रचोदिता॥

also (Tantrāloka, 15th āhnika, 21-22)

साधको द्विविधः शैवधर्मा लोकोज्झितस्थितिः।
लोकधर्मी फलाकांक्षी शुभस्थाशुभोज्झितः॥
द्विधा मुमुक्षुर्निर्बीजः समयादिविवर्जितः।
बालबालिशवृद्धस्त्रीभोगभुग्व्याधितादिकः॥
अन्यः सबीजो यस्येत्थं दीक्षिता शिवशासने॥

The former, in order to obtain supernormal power is devoted to the perfection of specific mantras, and is hence known as 'mantra-vṛtti'. He undertakes to perform spiritual

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

retreats known as 'vratas' for specific periods only ('bhautika-vratinas te syur yeshām sārādhikam vratam', comm. "iyatā kālena yāvad vratam samnyastavyam iti"), and follow only for that period certain disciplinary regimen like wearing matted hair (jaṭā), daubing the body with ash (bhasma), carrying the mendicant's staff (daṇḍa), wearing only a strip of cloth to cover his private parts (kaupīna) and so on. The latter, however, follows the 'vrata' all through his life (pūrṇa-vratāvadhih)) 'until they die' (dehapātāvadhi).

Although the former category of those who receive the 'nirvāṇa-dīkshā', do take recourse to vratas, they are included in the group of 'avratins' (along with the 'samayīs' and 'putrakas'); only the 'deśikas' are described as 'vratins' for the spiritual retreat in their case is complete, exclusive and life-long (cf. Mṛgendra, charyā, 1, 11 and 12). They are expected to devote themselves to discussions pertaining to the scriptures (āgama-charchā), their routine religious observances (anushṭhānābhyāsa), helping their devotees (bhakteshvanugrahah) and installations of Śiva-liṅgas and consecrations (śivādi pratishṭhā).

Thus, the Āgama speaks of Siddhānta-śaiva as falling into two broad divisions (cf. Achintya, 40, 20-2, 'siddhāntam dvividham bhavet'): that which leads to ritualistic perfection (karmānta),and that which ends with the liberating wisdom (jñānānta). For accomplishing ritualistic perfection, the details prescribed in 'charyā', 'kriyā' and 'yoga' books of the Āgama become instrumental (karmaṇām sādhanam bhavet). The book dealing with Jñāna is beyond them,and is supreme (jñānam ūrdhvam param smṛtam).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The texts also suggest that the four paths followed by the Śaivas, corresponding to the four books of the Āgama, have four stages of emancipation as their goals or benefits. The 'samayī' obtains 'sālokya' (the benefit of residing, by the power of his meditation, in the same plane of existence as Godhead is, 'dhyānāt lokam tu saṁprāpya sālokyam'); the 'mantra-vṛtti' obtains 'sāmīpya' (gets close to Godhead in terms of spatial existence, tad deśasya samīpa-stham); the 'mantra-vṛtti' obtains 'sārūpya' (assumes the same form as Godhead, 'tat tad rūpasya saṁprāptih'); and the 'deśika' obtains the highest reward, or more properly 'Śiva-sayūjya' which is really emancipation (moksha) (he becomes united with Godhead, 'Śive saṁyojitam rūpam'):

दासमार्गी शिवार्चादि जपहोमपरायणः।
प्रवेशकः शिवज्ञानी त्वौपदेशिक एव वा।।
सहमार्गी भवेत्सर्वशैवागमविशारदः।
पुत्रीकृतजनः शैवाचार्यः सान्तनिकश्च यः।।
सन्मार्गी त्यक्तसंसार समत्वशुचिमत्त्वयुक्।
समदृङ् निरहंकारी शिवज्ञानकृतश्रमः।
एतच्चतुर्विधं मार्गं सालोक्यादि फलप्रदम्।।

(Kāmika)

सालोक्यं चैव सामीप्यं सारूप्यं सायुज्यं तथा।
ध्यानाल्लोकं तु संप्राप्य सालोक्यं तद्विधीयते।।
तद्देशस्य समीपस्थं सामीप्यमिति चोच्यते।
तत्तद्रूपस्य संप्राप्तिः तत्सारूप्यमिति स्मृतम्।।
शिवे संयोजितं रूपं सायुज्यमिति गद्यते।।

(Suprabhea, yoga, 3, 98 ff)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

(3)

As regards initiation, four grades are recognized in accordance with the speed with which the descent of divine power (śakti-pāta) occurs: very slow (manda-tara), slow (manda), rapid (tīvra) and more rapid (tīvra-tara or instantaneous). The four initiations described above are to be viewed from this standpoint.

Initiation is said to be of two kinds: 'dependent' (sādhāra or sāpeksha) and 'independent' (nirādhāra or nirapeksha). The former which is dependent upon a preceptor is meant for the lower grades of devotees (sakala), and Śiva provides the initiation only through a human preceptor: in this initiation the descent of divine power can be very slow, slow or rapid. When the occasion necessitates very rapid descent of divine power, the initiation is directly bestowed by Śiva (viz. without the mediation of a human preceptor). This is known as 'independent' and is bestowed on superior grades of devotees (vijñānā-kala and pralayākala).

साधारा च निराधारा साधारा सकलस्य तु।
निराधारा ह्यथान्येषामेव दीक्षा मयोदिता।।
आचार्यनिरपेक्षेण तीव्रशक्त्या तु शंभुना।
या क्रिया क्रियते सा तु निराधारेति कीर्तिता।।
गुरुमुर्तिं समाधाय मन्दतीव्रादिभेदतः।
कुरुते सकलस्येशः साधारा तामिमां विदुः।।

(Achintya-Viśva-Sadākhya, 8, 20-22)

निराधारोऽथ साधारः शिवस्यानुग्रहे द्विधा।
निराधारो द्वयोस्तेषां साधारः सकलस्य तु।।

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

आचार्यनिरपेक्षेण क्रियते शंभुनैव या।
तीव्रशक्तिनिपातेन निराधाराऽथ सा स्मृता।।
शिवोऽनपेक्षिताचार्यो द्विधा शक्तिनिपातनात्।
स्वयमेवानुगृह्णाति विज्ञानप्रलयाकलान्।
आचार्यमूर्तिमास्थाय चतुर्धा शक्तिपातनः।
भगवाननुह्णाति स एवं सकलानपि।।

The initiation that is bestowed on the higher grades of devotees viz. 'sādhaka' and 'deśika' (nirvāṇa-dīkshā) is described as 'with seed' (sa-bīja) in contradistinction to the initiation proper for the lower grades, viz. 'samayī' and 'putraka' which is 'without seed' (nirbīja or nirādhāra). The distinction emphasizes the need on the part of the former to practice completely and with concentration the samayāchāras prescribed in the Āgamas, after initiation. This is the significance of the expression 'with seed' (sa-bīja). And this initiation is given only to those who are competent to devote themselves completely to the conduct and rituals prescribed in the Āgamas, and who are intellectually alert and capable of thoroughly understanding the Āgama.

For others, who are incompetent in body and mind to go through the rigorous regimen of the Āgama (like the youngsters, the diseased people, old people, women and the weak-folk), the initiation 'without seed' (nirbīja, viz. without the necessity of devoting themselves completely to samayāchāra) is suggested. The expression 'nirādhāra' signifies that the devotee is too weak to take to the practice as his support (ādhāra-daurbalyāt,' Mataṅga-parāmeśvara, charyā, 23).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

सबीजा समयाचारसंयुक्तानां नृणां भवेत्।
विधिहाना त्वशक्तादिस्त्रीबालेषु विधीयते।।

(ibid, 8, 13)

मुमुक्षुर्द्विविधः प्रोक्तो निर्बीजो बीजवान् पुनः।
बाल बालिशवृद्धस्त्री भोगभुग्व्याधितात्मनाम्।।
तेषां निर्बीजिका दीक्षा समयादिविवर्जिता।
विद्वद् द्वन्द्वसहानां तु सबीजा कीर्तिता प्रिये।।
दीक्षानुग्राहिका तेषां समयाचारसंयुता।
विशेषसमयाचारा मन्त्राख्ये ये प्रकीर्तिताः।।
तेऽत्र पाल्या प्रयत्नेन मोक्षसिद्धिमभीप्सता।
सबीजा सा तु विज्ञेया पुत्रकाचार्ययोः स्थिता।।

(Svacchhanda-tantra, 4, 90)

The initiation of the 'without seed' variety is again of two types: one that assures emancipation immediately (sadyo-nirvāṇa), and the other that secures emancipation after death (dehapātottara). And the initiation of the 'with-seed' variety is also of two types: one where only the evil dispositions of the individual are got rid of (loka-dharmiṇī), and the other where all dispositions (good and evil) are cleansed at once and completely (śiva-dharmiṇī).

There is a class of individuals who are 'initiated' by their very birth, and hence do not need any of the formal initiations mentioned above. These are the lineal descendents of the five sages who are reputed to have been initiated by the five faces of Śiva directly: Kauśika, Kaśyapa, Bhāradvāja, Gautama (or Nandi) and Agastya (or Atri). These sages are called 'pure' Śaivas (śuddha-śaivas) and their descendents are known as 'original' Śaivas (ādi-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

śaivas) or 'twice-born' Śaivas (Śiva-dvija). A text explains that the expression Śiva means purity (Śuddhatvāt śivam), and Śaiva is whatever comes out of Śiva (śivāj jātam). When purity combines with the fact of having come out of Śiva himself, we have Śuddha-śaiva:

शुद्धत्वाच्छिवमुद्दिष्टं शिवाज्जातं तु शैवकम्।
शुद्धशैवसमायोगाच्छुद्धशैवमिति स्मृतम्॥
शिवेनोत्पद्यते शैवं तस्माज्जाताः शिवाद्विजाः।
शिवद्विजास्तु विप्रेन्द्रा आदिशैवाः प्रकीर्तिताः॥
कौशिकः काश्यपश्चैव भारद्वाजोऽथ गौतमः।
अगस्त्यश्चैव पंचैते पंचवक्त्रेषु दीक्षिताः॥
तेषां वंशे तु जातास्ते शिवविप्रा इति स्मृताः।
पुनर्दीक्षा न चार्हन्ति कर्तव्या चेत्तु निष्फला॥

(quoted in Rauravāgama, Vol. III, Pondichery, 1988, p.186 fn.)

The 'ādi-śaivas' are distinguished from other classes of Śaivas like 'anādi-śaiva', 'mahā-saiva', 'aṇu-śaiva', 'antara-śaiva' and 'avāntara-śaiva'. The expression 'anādi-śaiva' (Śaivas without a known beginning) is applied to Śiva himself and to his attendant-divinities (gaṇas); Śakti (feminine counterpart of Śiva) is also included in this category. In contradistinction to this category, the Rudras who obtained initiation from Śiva, and their disciples are classed under the 'ādi-śaiva' category, explained earlier. And in the same class are included the gods Brahmā, Vishnu and others, and the demi-gods (like Kimpurushas, siddhas, gandharvas, yakshas, rakshas and uragas) and the sages.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

As said earlier, the descendents of the five sages who obtained initiation directly from Śiva are the 'ādi-śaivas' on earth. They are the 'twice-born' among the Śaivas, and are expected to be proficient not only in the Āgama corpus but also in the Vedas and the affiliated branches of learning. They are the only Śaivas who are authorized to officiate as masters in all ceremonies connected with the temple (such as consecration, installation, daily and occasional worship, festivals and purification). And only they are qualified to worship for their own sake (svārtha, viz. in their own private shrines at home) as well as for others (parārtha, viz. conduct of public worship in temples and monasteries.Other Śaivas are allowed only 'private' worship (svārtha), and cannot officiate in public worship.

शिवद्विजेन कर्तव्या द्विधा पूजेति चोदिता।
अन्येषां स्वार्थयजनं न कुर्यात्तु परार्थकम्॥

(Vātulāgama)

The 'ādi-śaivas' are regarded by devotees as representing Śiva himself in human form (hence called 'Śiva'). The four books of the Āgama dealing with matters pertaining to worship in temple (in the charyā-pāda), ritualistic worship of liṅga, recitation of mantras, performance of japa etc. (in the kriyā-pāda), contemplation on Śiva who is in ones own interior (in the yoga-pāda) and the experience of unison with Śiva in intense devotion (in the jñāna-pāda) are really relevant to this class of Śaivas.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The other classes of Śaivas, viz. mahā-śaivas, anu-śaivas and antara-śaivas appear to be distinguished only by their castes: brāhmaṇas, kshatriyas and vaiśyas, and śūdras respectively. They are assigned different functions in the temple and they assist the ādi-śaivas in the discharge of their routine and special duties in various ways. They are allowed to worship for their own sake, but they cannot conduct public worship independently.

According to Suprabheda (charyā, 1), all Śaivas irrespectively of the divisions, must wear five emblems (pañcha-mudrā), once they receive initiation into Siddhānta: rudrāksha-berries, sacred cord (upavīta), upper cloth (uttarīya), sacred ash (bhasma) and strip of loin-cloth signifying celibacy (kaupīna). In some texts,tuft of hair (śikhā) is mentioned instead of the strip of loin cloth. Of these, ash and rudrāksha-berries are considered as most important, for one who wears them, irrespective of his caste or character, is said to be Śiva himself. And the ādi-śaivas have the privilege of donning a ceremonial headgear (ushṇīsha) in addition to the above:

रुद्राक्षमुपवीतं च तथैवोत्तरीयकम्।
भस्मदण्डं च कौपीनं पंचमुद्राः प्रकीर्तिताः।
शैवानामेव सामान्यमुष्णीषं गुरूणामपि॥
रुद्राक्षमुपवीतं चोष्णीषमुत्तरीयकम्।
भस्मं चैवादिशैवानां पंचमुद्राः प्रकीर्तिताः॥
सिद्धान्ते दीक्षिता ये तु व्रतस्था ब्राह्मणादयः।
पंचमुद्राधराः सर्वे भवन्ति क्वचिदागमे॥

(cf. Śaiva-siddhānta-paribhāshā)

शिवसंस्कारसंबन्धाद् भस्मरुद्रक्षमिश्रणात्।

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

शिखायज्ञोपवीतं तु धृत्वा दीक्षित उच्यते।।

(Rauravāgama, Kriyā, 63, 23)

ब्रह्मणो वापि चण्डालः सुगुणो दुर्गुणोऽपि वा।
भस्मरुद्रक्षसंमिश्रः शिव एव न संशयः।।

(ibid, 27-28)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CHAPTER V

ŚAIVA SIDDHĀNTA (2)

(1)

The unique ideology of Śaiva-siddhānta is that final release from mundane condition is secured not by knowledge (jñāna) but by the grace of the Godhead through the initiatory rite (dīkshā). Initiation 'therefore' becomes all important in the scheme of things for a Śaiva. The immediate purpose of initiation (see DĪKSHĀ for greater detail) is described as the purification of the paths (adhva-śuddhi), which will eventually lead to the complete elimination of the mundane condition.

दीक्षया मुच्यते देही त्रिविधाद् भवबन्धनात्।
सा दीक्षा चाध्वसंशुद्धिः सा चाध्वा षड्विधः स्मृतः॥
(Rauravāgama, kriyā, 47, 30 f.)

The concept of six 'paths' (shaḍadhvā), each of which involves the others and all of which present a map of reality, both phenomenological and ontological, is common to the form of Śaivism that prevailed in Kāshmīra and to the form that prevails in the South and goes by the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

name of siddhānta. This is not so much a philosophical doctrine as a religious method; its theoretical aspects are actually worked out on the basis of practical considerations by the saints who had realized the validity of this concept in their own lives. And the issue is not so much for intellectual edification as for an actual experiment with it. That is why the six 'paths' are explained in terms of human constitution and experience. The truth of the 'paths' has to be contemplated and deliberated upon by the practitioner under the guidance of the preceptor, because it has relevance for his spiritual practice. The 'paths' are actually within himself, in his own physical, mental and spiritual constitution (piṇḍāṇḍa).

The expression 'adhvā' means both a path and a journey; it means a road as well as walking along that road. It suggests an intimate interaction between the practitioner and the planes in which his practice proceeds. Six of these 'journey-paths' are recognized, the former three of which are expressive (vāchaka) of the latter three (vāchya).

I. (1) 'mantrādhvā', the path constituted by the principal mantras which are five in number, corresponding to the five aspects of Śiva: Sadyojāta, Vāmadeva, Aghora, Tatpurusha and Īśāna, and also by the subsidiary aṅga-mantras, also five in number, related to the heart (hṛṭ), the head (śiras), the tuft of hair on top ofthe head (śikhā), armour (kavacha) and defence-weapon (astra); adding the general Brahma-mantra the number is said to be eleven;

(2) 'padādhvā', the path constituted by the complex of eighty-one worded mantra known as 'vyoma-vyāpi-pada-mantra';

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

(3) 'varṇādhvā', the path constituted by the letters of the alphabet, (fifty or fifty-one in number), from 'a' to 'ksha';

II. (4) 'bhuvanādhvā', the path constituted by worlds or planes of experience mentioned in the Āgama texts, beginning with the earth and moving upwards, altogether 224 in number (see Appendix);

(5) 'tattvādhvā', the path composed of the fundamental categories of existence, thirty-six in number; and

(6) 'kalādhvā', the path constituted by the five aspects of existence which pervade the other five paths.

Of the six paths enumerated above, the path that relates to the tattvas is very important in Śaiva-siddhānta. The thirty-six categories constituting this path include the twenty-five categories recognized in classical Sāṁkhya: the five gross elements (bhūta), the five subtle elements (tanmātra), the five faculties of cognition (jñānendriya), the five faculties of action (karmendriya), mind (manas), ego (ahaṁkāra), awareness (buddhi), primordial nature (prakṛti) and the individual soul or person (purusha). These are comprehended under the categories which are 'impure' (aśuddha).

In addition, Śaiva-siddhānta recognizes the following eleven details: the divine principle as fundamental and supreme reality (Śiva) and its inseparable energy (śakti), the divine principle as ever-beneficent (sadā-śiva), the divine principle as possessed of sovereignty (Īśvara), pure knowledge (śuddha-vidyā), the productive power of illusion (māyā), the phenomenal aspects of existence and experience (kalā), ordinary or mundane knowledge

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

(vidyā), intense interest in worldly objects and their experience (rāga), time (kāla), and the principle of necessity or destiny (niyati).

The twenty-four categories in common with classical Sāṁkhya (excluding the individual soul or person) belong to the group known as 'objective' (bhogya-kāṇḍa). The first five among the eleven added by Śaiva-siddhānta are together known as the 'impelling' group (preraka-kāṇḍa); The other seven, viz, the individual soul as enveloped by kāla, kalā, niyati, vidyā and rāga (known as pañcha-kañchuka) is styled as 'subjective' (bhojayitṛ-kāṇḍa). In fact, the expression 'individual soul' or 'person' (purusha) is so called because, equipped by these five coverings and overcome by ignorance the individual proceeds to experience the objective world (prakṛti).

पंचकंचुकसंयुक्तः प्रकृतिं भोक्तुमुद्यतः।
अविद्यादिसमायुक्तः पुरुषः परिकीर्तितः॥
(Paushkara, c. Śaivāgama-paribhāsha-mañjari 5, 85)

The paths have also been classified into two major divisions: (1) the paths (processes or emanations) which are 'pure' (śuddha), in the sense that Śiva is directly responsible for them (comprehending five categories); and (2) the paths which are 'impure' (aśuddha), so called because the category known as 'māyā' (which is the power of illusion) brings into being the remaining categories (thirty in number) which constitute these paths, and Śiva is only indirectly responsible for them, the actual responsibility devolving on the vidyeśvaras headed by

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Ananta (to be explained shortly). In the former division, Śiva in his role as the first category (śiva-tattva) is said to be the material cause (upādāna-kāraṇa), and the Supreme Śiva, who is without any involvement with the phenomenal processes and who is above categorization (nishkala), is the efficient cause (nimitta-karāṇa).

It is important to recognize the distinction between the two aspects of Śiva. The word Śiva is derived from the root 'śīṅg' which suggests that in Śiva rests everything, and that nothing is outside Śiva, or independent of him. The word also means 'auspicious', 'benign' in the sense of being the beginning of everything that makes for enjoyment (bhoga) and emancipation (śiva-sāyujya). The former is the aspect which is supreme and transcendental (hence called Parama-śiva), while the latter is a category (hence called Śiva-tattva). In the second division ('impure' paths), Śiva-tattva is the efficient cause and māyā is the material cause.

Sometimes,the second division is further divided into 'pure-and-impure' (śuddhāśuddha), beginning with the category of māyā and ending with the subject or individual soul (or person, purusha), (comprehending seven categories), and 'impure' (aśuddha), beginning with the category of object (or nature, prakṛti) and ending with the earth element (comprehending twenty-four categories, corresponding to the Sāṁkhyan categories). This account gives a total of thirty-one categories in the second major division. Māyā as the category that is responsible for the other thirty categories marks off this division.

From the view-point of the path constituted by the five kalās, which are spread over the entire set of thirty-six

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

categories (from Śiva to the earth-element), the first two-categories (Śiva and Śakti) belong to the path of the kalā known as Śāntyatīta, and the next three categories (Sadāśiva, Īśvara and Śuddha-vidyā) to the path of the kalā known as Śānta. This accounts for the 'pure' division of the paths. The entire sub-division describes as 'pure-and-impure', all the categories excluding the earth-element answer to the path of the kalā known as 'pratishṭhā', while the category of the earth-element is the path of the kalā known as nivṛtti.

In the 'pure' as well as the 'impure' divisions of the paths, Śiva discharges five functions (kṛtya-pañchaka): creation (sṛshṭi), preservation (sthiti), dissolution (saṁhāra), veiling of the natural cognitive and other abilities on the part of the soul (tirobhāva), and grace (anugraha) in enabling to soul to enjoy the world and to obtain emancipation (bhoga-moksha).

पंचविधं तत्कृत्यं सृष्टिस्थितिसंहृतितिरोभावाः।
तद्वदनुग्रहकरणं प्रोक्तं सततोदितस्यास्य।।

(Tattva-prakāśa, 2, 7)

It is one of the doctrines of Śaiva-siddhānta that worldly bondage is as much the result of Śiva's will (śivecchhā) as liberation from it. Hence Śiva is called 'pāśayitā', one who binds. The commentator Aghora-śiva explains that tirodhāna is pāśānugraha, and anugraha is pāśa-tirodhāna. The purpose of the sixfold evolutionary process (both in the 'pure' and 'impure' divisions) is the institution of bondage after carving out an individual

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

framework for the soul; and contemplation on the same phenomenological issue under the guidance of a preceptor is calculated to facilitate emancipation by purifying the evolutionary process itself.

पाश्यः पाशयिता पाशाः त्रयमेतद् व्यवस्थितम्।
(Matańga-parameśvara, vidyā, 6)

In the 'pure' division of emanation, five categories manifest themselves successively. The very first is the Śiva-tattva, which is eternal, unitary and undifferentiated in character, pervasive in nature (pervading all the other thirty-five categories) and possessed of the powers of will (icchhā), knowledge (jñāna) and action (kriyā). It is described as a mass of sentience (chid-ghana) and all bliss (ānanda) which means really independence (svatantra).

स्वातन्त्र्यमानन्दशक्तिः।
(Bhaṭṭa-Vāmadeva's Janma-maraṇa-vichāra, Śrīnagar, Kashmir-series of texts and studies, 1918)

From it proceeds power or energy (śakti), even as moonlight comes out of the moon, or as light comes out the lamp (dīpa-prabhā-nyāya).

Śiva and Śakti as categories are inseparable, and if Śiva represents consciousness Śakti represents bliss. Śakti is otherwise known as 'nāda'. In the Śiva category, there are ten planes of experience, anāśrita ('un-depend-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ent'), anātha (lord-less), ananta (endless), vyoma-rūpiṇī (sky-form), vyāpinī (pervasive), ūrdhva-gamanā (upward-moving), mochikā (releaser), and so on. And in the Śakti categories, the planes are śāntyatīta (transcending tranquility), śānta (tranquil), vidyā (knowing), pratishṭhā (establishing) and nivṛtti (disorienting). These are here called bhuvanas, but they are 'kalās' or aspects of existence.

The third category that differentiates itself from Śiva-Śakti (which together is regarded as the transcendental and tranquil aspect of existence, śāntyatīta-kalā) is called Sadāśiva (meaning 'ever-benign'), where for the first time a clevage occurs between the subjective (aham-tā) and objective (idam-tā) polarities, and the subject as knower (pramāṭṛ, perceiver or grasper, grahāka) dominates over the object as known (grāhya). This stage is distinguished by the power of knowledge (jñāna-śakti). The knowers on this path are styled as 'mantra-māheśvaras'.

The next category is īśvara (possessed of sovereignty), where the knower (grāhaka) and the known (grāhya) are equally important. The power of action (kriyā-śakti) is stimulated at this level and becomes dominant; and knowledge (jñāna), action (kriyā) and will (icchhā) are clearly distinguished here. The knowers on this path are called 'mantreśvaras', and they know directly all the thirty-two categories which follow. If there is only one plane of experience in the Sadāśiva category, there are eight planes here, and they are named after the emanatory and subordinate forms of Śiva to whom is entrusted the task of further unfoldment: Ananta, Sūkshma, Śivottama, Eka-netra, Eka-rudra, Trimūrti, Śrīkaṇṭha and Śikhaṇḍi. Śiva functions only as the efficient cause for further evolution, and he works through these eight forms.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

तेजः सुसंपूर्णं शक्त्यष्टकसमन्वितम्।
विभिन्नं त्वष्टधा भूयः शिवेच्छाविधिचोदितम्॥
अनन्तेशः ततः पूर्वं ततः सूक्ष्मं शिवोत्तमः।
एकनेत्रैकरुद्रौ च त्रिमूर्तिरनन्तद्युतिः॥
श्रीकण्ठश्च शिखण्डी च सूर्यकोटिसमप्रभौ।
अष्टावेतौ महात्मानस्तस्मात्तेजोविनिःसृतात्॥
तेऽधिकारं प्रकुर्वन्ति शिवेच्छाविधिचोदिताः।
तेषामनन्तशक्तीनामनन्ताः परमेश्वरः॥

(Rauravāgama, vidyā, 2, 9-12).

After this level of manifestation comes knowledge (vidyā), or more properly knowledge in the 'pure' division (śuddha-vidyā), as distinguished from knowledge in the other division which is called 'vidyā'. Although technically this category of knowledge is regarded as the cause of both the Sadāśiva and Īśvara categories, it shows up only after the Īśvara category has been crystallized.

ज्ञानशक्तिप्रधानं सदाशिवं क्रियाशक्ति
प्रधानमीश्वरं तत्कारणरूपं च शुद्धविद्यामाभास्य.....।

(Kshemarāja's comm. on
Bhaṭṭa-narāyaṇa's Stava-chintāmaṇai,
Śrīnagar, 1918, cf. 8)

The world assumes objectivity here (prameya), and becomes capable of being apprehended (grāhya). Śiva's power of knowledge gains expression here in the form of seven crores of great mantras, and specific spiritual wisdom such as vyoma-vyāpti. The twenty-eight Āgamas of Śaiva-siddhānta are included in this category. The one

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and unitary Śiva-jñāna differentiates itself first ten-fold, and then further into eighteen kinds. And with the association of subsidiary texts, the extent of Āgama gets beyond reckoning.

एकमेव शिवज्ञानं विभिन्नं दशधा पुनः।
तथाष्टादशधा भूयो भेदान्तरविसर्पितम्॥
एवमेतच्छिवज्ञानं विभिन्नं बहुधा पुनः।
उपभेदेन भेदानामस्य संख्या न विद्यते॥

(Svāyambhuva-sūtra, p. 16)

The power of this pure knowledge (enshrined in the Āgama) will uproot the basic ignorance of the soul and enable the soul to regain its original and natural omniscience, when Śiva's energy descends on the devotee.

यस्मिन्नेव पुंसि मलपरिपाकवशात् परमेश्वरशक्तिर्निपतति तदा मोहिकामाविद्यामुन्मूल्य शुद्धविद्या तस्मिन् पुंसि अनादिसिद्धं सर्वज्ञत्व सर्वकर्तृत्वरूपं बलं सर्वविषययुक्तं यथा भवति तथाभिव्यज्यते

(Rāma-kaṇṭha on Mataṅga-parmeśvara, Vidyā, 10 p. 589).

The knowers at the level of pure knowledge are styled as 'mantras'. Nine planes of experience are counted here (Manonmaṇī and so on).

(2)

In the above account of the 'pure division', some texts introduce the concept of 'great power of production' (mahā-māyā) in between the Śiva-tattva and his śakti. The power spoken of here enables the manifestation of the natural knowledge and action (jñāna-kriyā prakaṭayati).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

This power of producing the phenomena from himself at the time of creation and withdrawing it into himself at the time of dissolution (māti viśvam ātmasāt-karoti, yāti visṛjati sṛshṭau) is what the expression māyā really means. Māyā is also described as of the nature of limiting (or conditioning) the knowledge and projecting images (saṁkochābhāsa). The initial revelation of this power is also called 'bindu', or nucleus. The word is based on the simile of a drop that detaches itself and shows up. If Śiva is the author of the world, the bindu is the substantial cause thereof.

It is important to note that this power (māyā or bindu) is not a natural function of, or inherent in, Śiva; it is what Śiva assumes for the sake of the world. Hence it is described as Śiva's 'assumptive power' (parigraha-śakti). But it is eternal (nitya) and substantial (vastu-rūpa). In the 'pure division', as 'bindu' it produces the other four categories (śakti, sadāśiva, īśvara and śuddha-vidyā), but being inert (jaḍa), and therefore dependent, it is activated entirely by Śiva's will. The bindu is also identified with the Kuṇḍalinī-energy in the individual devotee and is often regarded as the feminine aspect of Śiva (viz. Śivā). It is prior to, and productive of, Śakti. It functions as the material cause of the planes of experience in the 'pure' division.

Likewise, māyā in the 'impure' division is productive of all the categories which are included in this division, and represents Śiva's presence. However, the māyā in the 'pure' division is called mahā-māyā or 'śuddha-māyā'. It is comprehensive of all potencies and power (sarva-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kāraṇāvasthā). But it observes objects and projects forms (saṅkocha-ābhāsa-rūpā). In the 'pure division' are counted the vidyeśvaras (Ananta and others) who possess bodies made up of mahāmāyā or bindu (baindava-śarīra). They become creators or authors of all the categories of the 'impure' division, as directed and inspired by Śiva himself; for their work, the 'impure māyā' serves as samavāyi-kāraṇa, viz. like threads for the production of cloth. The sphere of māyā has eight planes of experience (Aṅgushṭha-mātra and others).

The category of māyā brings into being as its immediate aids: kalā (fragmented aspects of experience, manifesting itself as limited capacity for action, or showing a little only of the individual's capacity to engage himself in actions, kiṅchit-kartṛtva), niyati (necessity such as a cause producing its own effect, an action resulting in a disposition and a disposition entailing a specific expression, an undertaking attracting a particular reward or punishment and so on), kāla (time, in its three phases, past, present and future, ripens all things), vidyā (limited knowledge, like sense-faculties and mind revealing objects with which they are in contact; removal of the veiling that conceals the object, vishayāvaraṇa-bhaṅga-kāriṇī) and enabling apprehension, kiṅchij-jñatva), and rāga (desire for an object or enjoyment; attachment and generally the cause of all human actions).

Kāla, niyati, vidyā and kalā have each two planes of experience, and rāga five. The individual soul or person (purusha) is defined as one who is equipped with the above five armours, or covered by the envelopes which are five in number (pañcha-kañchukāvṛta). The objective

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

counterpart of 'purusha' is 'prakṛti' (the basic stuff of all things), and it provides the 'person' with a body, sense-faculties, mind and so on. It differentiates itself into thirteen instruments: awareness (buddhi), ego (ahaṁkāra, mind (manas), five cognitive faculties (jñānendriya), five conative faculties (karmendriya), five subtle elements (tanmātras) and five gross elements (bhūta). The last two details constitute the body (śarīra); the two sets of faculties, the sense-organs (indriya), and the first three details, the 'inner instrument' (antah-karaṇa).

The individual being or person is called 'purusha' because he 'fills' prakṛti with his three-fold power of knowledge (jñāna), desire (icchhā) and action (kriyā), and with his desire for experiences and enjoyment.

पुष्णाति प्रकृतिं यस्मात्तस्मात्पुरुष उच्यते।
स्वेच्छाज्ञानाक्रियाबलेन
भोगाभिलाषेण प्रधानं प्रकृतितत्त्वं पूरयति, प्रकृतेः
कार्यविभागमधिगच्छति इति॥

Further, the individual is disguised primarily by three coverings; attachment, knowledge and fragmented aspects of experience (kañchuka-traya-baddha, rāga-vidyā-kalākhyena pracchādita). The notion of a person is supported by the institution of the nature of an enjoyer (bhoktṛ-svarūpa-pratishṭhā). There is, however, no person distinct from the soul.

स्वाधिष्ठतेन तत्वगणेन संबन्धितो भूत्वा पुंस्तत्वतामधिगच्छति।
न द्वितीयं अत्मव्यतिरिक्तं पुरुषाह्वयं चेतनारूपत्वम्॥

Bhaṭṭa-Rāma-Kaṇṭha, com. on Mataṅga-pārameśvara, Vidyā, 10

The soul when it is enveloped by the five coverings, and when it is overcome by the five hindrances (kleśas; ig-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

norance, I-ness, attachment, hatred, and love of life, the same as we find in Yoga-sūtra), it is inclined towards prakṛti; and in this condition the soul comes to be known as purusha.

पंचकंचुक संयुक्तः प्रकृतिं भोक्तुमुद्यतः।
अविद्यादि समायुक्तः पुरुषः परिकीर्तितः॥
(Paushkara, c in Sarvāgama-paribhāshā-mañjari, 5, 85)

The category of purusha, which is the final product of the pure-and-impure subdivision,has six planes of existence and experience (Eka-vīra- and so on). As regards the various planes of existence and experience (bhuvana), the 'pure' division has 33 planes; the 'impure-and-pure' subdivision 27; the 'impure' sub-division, excluding the earth element, 56; and the category of earth-element itself 108. Thus,altogether there are 224 planes of existence and experience (see Appendix).

The concept of kalā, which means a fraction or fragment of anything, is here employed in the sense of fragmented aspects of existence and experience which may be capable of being viewed as belonging to one form. The five kalās that are enumerated in the ascending order are:

(1) Nivṛtti (withdrawal or abandonment of all the categories), begins with the earth-element and goes up in 16 planes all bound to the earth: in the individual, (according to Suprabheda, charyā, 4, 42), it represents the parts of the body from the feet to the knee;

(2) Pratishṭhā (establishment, stability, in the form of being the cause, filling and comprehension), begins with the water-element and goes upto the primordial nature or

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

mūla-prakṛti in 56 planes; in the individual, it represents the parts from knee to navel (Suprabheda);

(3) Vidyā (cognition of objects, knowledge or awareness), begins with the fire-element and goes up in 28 planes; in the individual, it represents the region from the navel to the throat;

(4) Śānta (tranquil, upon the suspension of all sheathes), begins with the air element and goes up in 8 planes comprehending the Sadāśiva, Īśvara and Śuddha-vidyā categories; in the individual, it represents the region from the throat to the mouth;

and (5) Śāntyatīta (transcending tranquility and all other categories) represents ākāśa among the elements, comprehends the Śiva and Śakti tattvas, and has no plane of existence or experience according to some texts; in the individual, it represents the region above the mouth and till the seat of Śiva on top of the head (brahma-randhra).

Rauravāgama (kriyā, 47, 39 ff), however, locates these kalās in the heart, the head, the neck, the palate, the eyebrows and the top of the head respectively.

एकरूपकलनासहिष्णुत्वात् सा कला कथ्यते।

(Bhaṭṭa-Vāmadeva, Janma-maraṇa-vichāra, p 6.)

निवर्तन्ते यतस्तत्ववर्गः सा निवृत्तिर्नाम कला। सा च पृथिव्यामेव व्यवस्थिता।

कारणत्वे पूरणाप्यायकारित्वात् प्रतिष्ठा नाम कला उच्यते। जलादि मूलान्तं व्याप्य व्यवस्थिता।

वेद्यविलये संविदाधिक्यात् विद्या नाम कला। पुमादि मायान्तं अध्वानमध्यास्ते।

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

कंचुकतरंगोपशमात् शान्ता नाम कला उच्यते। सा च शुद्ध-विद्यादि शक्त्यन्ते स्थिता। अण्ड चतुष्टय पार्थिवप्राकृतमायीयशाक्तलक्षणा।

सर्वातीतत्वात् शिवतत्त्वं शान्त्यतीता। परं तत्वं स्वातन्त्र्यात् कलातीतम्॥

The categories of existence and experience were produced by Godhead by agitating māyā, which is subtle; and the planes which are filled with these categories are various in nature, and are of numerous shapes and forms. They are meant to provide areas for the enjoyment of objects by the individual.

एवं सुसूक्ष्मं संक्षोभ्य मायां स परमेश्वरः।
तत्वन्युत्पादयामास यैरोतं जगदातुरम्।
भुवनानि विचित्राणि नानारूपाकृतीन्यथ॥

(Rauravāgama, Vidyā, 2, 19)

Each individual is provided with a specific subtle body (consisting of the internal and psychic factors) at the very beginning of creation (ādi-sarga) and it will endure till the moment of the great dissolution (mahā-pralaya) or till liberation is obtained. This is described as the body made up of the categories (tāttvika-śarīra), whereas the gross physical body which is transient is relevant only in the planes of existence and experience (and hence described as bhauvana).

तत्र पुर्यष्टकं नाम प्रतिपुरुषं नियतः सर्गादारभ्य कल्पान्तं मोक्षान्तं वाऽवस्थितः पृथिव्यादिकलान्त त्रिंशत्तत्वात्मकोऽसाधारणरूपः सूक्ष्मदेहः॥

cf. Aghora-śiva on Tattva-prakāśa, 12

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

In great dissolution, only three categories will remain and they will be distinct from each other: Śiva (the supreme Godhead), purusha (the individual soul) and māyā (the power of production). They will come together and proliferate during the course of creation. Śiva is supreme and independent, and māyā projects the material and support for the world at Śiva's behest and also withdraws them at his will; the individual soul, like the māyā, is entirely dependent upon Śiva for the bondage as well as freedom.

अस्वतन्त्रं जगद्यस्मात् स्वतन्त्रः परमेश्वरः।

(Mataṅga-parameśvara, 7, 44)

The concept of six 'paths' constituting the world for the soul's journey is meant to drive home to the devotee the truth about the nature of the world, the fact of bondage and the device to get free from it. The soul on completion of this journey will realize his similarity with Śiva himself in nature and power.

अथात्मबन्धसन्तानपशुत्वविनिवृत्तये।
व्यक्तये च शिवत्वस्य षड्विधोऽध्वेह कीर्त्यते।

(Svayaṁbhuva, p 3.)

ज्ञानाभिव्यक्तये व्यक्तं शिवतत्वमणुं प्रति।
व्यक्तोऽसौ शिववद् भाति शिव एव तनुक्षये॥

(Mataṅga-pārameśvara, 26, 72)

(3)

The most important doctrine of Śaiva-siddhānta (indeed of all Śaivism) is the tripartite view of reality with a theological slant, which is both philosophically valid and

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

religiously relevant. The three categories into which reality is classified is the Godhead (pati), the fettered individual soul (paśu) and the phenomenon of bondage (pāśa):

शैवागमेषु मुख्यं पति-पशु
पाशाविति क्रमात् त्रितयम्।
तत्र पतिः शिव उक्तः
पशवोऽह्यणवोऽर्थपंचकं पाशाः॥

(Tattva-prakāśa of Bhaja-deva, 1,5)

The terminology of Pati, Paśu and Pāśa is probably older than the crystallization of classical Śaivism, and, as is well known, the tripartite approach was characteristic of the Pāśupata school. It is probable, however, that Pati and Paśu were terms already used in the doctrines which were responsible for the name of the school which discussed their nature and relationship, viz. the Pāśupata. The sixth paṭala of Mataṅga-Pārameśvara is entitled 'puṁ-pareś-vara-prakaraṇa': 'puṁ' meaning 'man' stands for 'paśu', and 'īsvara', meaning 'lord' for 'pati'. But a verse in the same section (7) speaks of the postulation of three categories entitled 'pāśya' ("one who is subjected to bondage") for 'paśu', 'pāśayitā' ("one who binds") for 'pati', and 'pāśāh' ("the bonds"). The 'paśu', as a category, is often spoken of as 'puṁstattva' (the category of man). The bondage is principally the world caused by Śiva as the efficient cause and 'māyā' as the material cause. Thus, it would not be incorrect to take the Śaiva triad as signifying God, man and the world, the issues relevant for all religion and philosophy.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

It is interesting that the first of the three categories is called 'pati', and not 'Śiva', although the two terms are often used interchangeably and the expression Śiva is in greater vogue and has richer theological and philosophical associations. The word 'pati' means master or protector ('pāti, rakshati', īśitā), and the Śiva category includes not only Śiva but also Śakti, who is inseparable from Śiva. Aghora-śiva commenting on Bhoja-deva points out that the expression 'Śiva' used in Śaiva-āgamas is collective singular (for the genus) in number (jātyaika-vachana) and includes not only Śiva but all beings who possess the nature of Śiva, like the mantras, mantreśvaras, mantra-māheśvaras, humans who are liberated through initiation (which is meant to bestow the Śiva-nature on the devotee), and Śakti. It is to be noted that Śakti is included in the 'pāśa' (bondage) category also, but in a secondary manner.

शिवशब्देनात्र जात्यैकवचनेन शिवत्वयोगिनां मन्त्र
मन्त्रेश्वर-मन्त्रमाहेश्वर मुक्तात्म शक्तिशिवानां सवाचकानां
शिवत्वप्रसिसाधनेन दीक्षादिना उपायकलापेन सह पतिदार्थे संग्रहः
कथ्यते।

(on Tattva-prakāśa, 5)

The special significance of the expression 'pati' is that Śiva protects the individual soul, by undoing in an instant the snares of māyā that bind it to mundane existence.

मायामेकनिमेषेण मुष्णंस्तां पातु नः शिवः।

(Bhaṭṭa-Nārayaṇa's Stava-chintāmaṇi, 72, Śrīnagar, 1918)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The expression 'paśu' actually means a beast, which is coarse, ignorant, bound and harassed. In the Śaiva-siddhānta, it refers to the individual soul who is likewise coarse (being involved in mundane pleasures and pains), ignorant (of Śiva and of ones own real nature), bound (by the fetters like māyā, mala and karma), and harassed (by the limitations of the powers of knowledge and action). He is distinguished not only from the 'pati' category (Śiva, Śakti and other beings in whom the Śiva-nature is manifest), but from the human beings who have obtained initiation which will ultimately lead them to the status of Śiva (the dīkshita). The latter are characterized, besides being freed from the three-fold fetters, by qualities like devotion (bhakti), dispassion (vairāgya) and wisdom (jñāna), all of which the paśu lacks.

सपाशत्रयविश्लेषं शिवत्वं व्यज्यते यया।
क्रिया सा कथ्यते दीक्षा भक्तिवैराग्यलक्षणा॥
तस्माज्ज्ञानं च भक्तिश्च वैराग्यमिति चात्मनः।
दीक्षितस्येह चिह्नानि पशोस्त्वेतानि नांजसा।

(Rauravāgama, Kriyā, 47, 1-3)

ज्ञानाभिव्यक्तये व्यक्तं शिवत्वमणुं प्रति।
व्यक्तोऽसौ शिववद् भाति शिव एव तनुक्षये॥

(Matańga-parameśvara, 26, 72).

But the naure of 'paśu' is not inherent in the individual soul. The soul is naturally pure, pervasive, and possessed of infinite abilities to know and to act; it is due to its association with māyā that it becomes impure and fragmented (and hence called 'aṇu', 'fragment'), and is possessed of a body (śarīrī, kshetrī, kshetrajña); and its

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

powers of knowledge and action get limited or conditioned. In this condition the individual is the author of all his actions (kartā), and he must perforce enjoy the fruits thereof (bhoktā). His being subject to bondage (pāśya) is responsible for his 'paśutva'.

अथात्मा विमलः शुद्धो मायया बध्यते सदा।
सहजमलसंबन्धात् पशुरित्युच्यते बुधैः॥
(Suprabheda, jñāna, 2, 3,)

पशुरात्मा समुद्दिष्टः क्षेत्री क्षेत्रज्ञ एव च।
शरीरी चेति रुद्धात्मा चेति भोक्ता च परिभाष्यते॥
(Matańga-parameśvara, vidyā, 6, 4-5)

किंचिज्ज्ञो मलिनो भिन्नः कर्ता भोक्ता स्वकर्मणाम्।
शरीरस्थो विभुर्नित्यः संसार्यः पशुः॥
(Rauravāgama, kriyā, 47, 3)

The bonds that suppress and obscure his original nature constitute the third category, i.e. the pāśas. The bonds are generally spoken of as being of three kinds:

(1) 'āṇava-mala', impurity that sticks to the individual soul from time immemorial although it is adventitious and not natural to the soul, like husk on the rice-grain or black stain on copper; although the original nature of soul is pervasive (vibhu), it acquires confined or fragmented existence (and hence called 'aṇu'); It limits or conditions the powers of knowledge and action. It is, however, substantial (dravya-rūpa), and corrupts the soul;

(2) 'karma', the residual action-complex which is beginningless, like the flow of a river, and which becomes responsible for the individual's experiences of pleasure

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and pain which are diverse and comprehends merit and demerit; this factor is a consequence of the soul's association with the previous impurity (mala-pāśa). And it is the ladder that enables the soul to move from one state to the other, from one body to the other. 'Mala' and 'karma' are related to each other as cause and effect, and both are associated with the soul without a beginning, unlike 'māyā' which is adventitious (āgantuka);

(3) 'māyeya', or the bondage known as māyā (viz. impure māyā), which makes the soul identify itself with the individual awareness (buddhi) and other constituents of the person. It is of the nature of wrong apprehension and projection of unreal appearances (tad adbhāva-vati tad-vattā-buddhih). It is real and material, and is the source of all worldly presentations.

एकोह्यनेकशक्तिर्दक्क्रिययोश्छादको मलः पुंसः।
तुषकम्बुकवज्ज्ञेयस्ताम्राश्रितकालिमावद्वा॥
कर्मानादि प्रोक्तं धर्माधर्मात्मकं विचित्रं च।
माया च वस्तुरूपा मूलं विश्वस्य नित्या सा॥

(Tattva-prakāśa, 18-19).

But mala is regarded by Jayaratha not as a substance, but like ignorance which is eliminated when knowledge dawns (cf. on Tantrāloka, 15th ahnika)

cf. also

पाशा अपि त्रयो ज्ञेया मलं माया च कर्म च।
मलं चाशुद्धिरज्ञानं तच्चैतन्यनिरोधकम्॥
माया कलादि पृथिव्यन्ता तद्भवा तत्वसंहतिः।
धर्माधर्मात्मकं कर्म इत्येतैः पाशैर्युतः पशुः॥

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

पशोरज्ञतया मायायोगो भोगाय कर्मणाम्।
समायाति ईश्वरेच्छातो मुक्तिर्नास्त्यन्यथा यतः॥
ततः सुखादिकं कृत्स्नं भोगं भुंक्ते स्वकर्मतः।
संसारी स पशुर्बद्धो मुक्तः पाशत्रयोज्झितः॥

(Rauravāgama, kriyā, 47-4-7)

आणवं सहजं प्रोक्तं तुषकंबुकवत्क्रमात्।
मोहो मदश्च विषादश्चैव शोषितम्।
हर्षकोऽपि च वैचित्र्यं सप्ते ते सहजा मलाः॥
सहजं मलमित्युक्तं आगन्तुकं श्रुणु।
मायेयं कर्मजं चैव द्विविधं शिवशासने॥
त्रिमलैर्बध्यते चात्मा सकलः परिवारतः॥

(Kiraṇāgama, Vidyā 1, 23, verses 5-6, 7-8 and 11)

Bhoja-deva defines 'bonds' as five-fold objects (artha-pañchaka cf. Tattva-prakāśa, 1,5), and his commentator cites a verse which enumerates what the five objects are: 'mala', 'karma', 'māyā' (the three factors explained above), the world that has come into being because of māyā ('jagat'), and the power of obscuration ('tirodhāna-karī śakti' or 'rodha-śakti'). Māyā is sometimes referred to as 'bindu' (especially when it is the material cause of the 'impure' paths, in contradistinction with Śuddha-māyā which brings about the 'pure' paths).

मलं कर्म च माया च मायोत्थमखिलं जगत्।
तिरोधानकरी शक्तिरर्थपंचकमुच्यते॥

Aghora-Śiva, however, says;

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

अर्थपंचकमित्यनेन मलरोधशक्तिकर्ममायाबिन्दवः प्रोच्यन्ते।
ततश्तेषां पंचानां बिन्दुमायोद्भूतैरशुद्धरूपैः
तत्त्वभुवनभूतभावैः सह पाशपदार्थे संग्रहः।

cf. also

शिवः पशुपतिः प्रोक्तः पशवो ह्यणवो मताः।
ते पाशबन्धात्पशवः पाशाः स्यादध्वपंचकम्॥
(Śiva-siddhānta-hṛdaya).

Bhoja-deva also speaks of the 'pāśas' having four sources (cf. Tattva-prakāśa, 1, 17); 'mala' and 'karma' are the primordial ones; 'māyā' and 'the power of Śiva which obscures and vitiates' (triodhāyaka-śiva-śakti).

पाशाश्चतुर्विधाः स्युः पुंसो मलकर्मजौ मतौ प्रथमौ।
मायेयतिरोधायकशिवशक्तिसमुद्भवौ चान्यौ॥

The 'bindu' is not in this context regarded as a bond, because it is capable of producing the liberating wisdom (although in a constrained manner, and at preliminary levels), and the states in the 'pure' paths like that of the vidyeśvaras. (cf. Aghora-śiva's explanation).

The power of Śiva to obscure the soul's capacity for knowledge and action (rodha-śakti) is regarded as a 'bond', although in reality it is an instrument employed by Śiva; the 'obscurer' (rodhayitā) is Śiva himself. Śiva uses this power in order to keep the world going (sthitaye), but Śiva, by this power, forces the unwilling soul to involve itself in the world.

रुणद्धि स्थितयेऽत्यर्थं नेच्छन्तं च पशुं बलात्।

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

कर्तव्येष्वथ कार्येषु.....।
प्रवृत्तौ धारयेच्चित्तं येन तं प्रति पुद्गलः प्रवर्तते।
रोधयित्रि तु सा शक्तिर्यतो रोधयिता प्रभुः।

(Matańga-parameśvara, 5, 40)

It is by the force of the will of Śiva that the individual soul indulges in actions and experiences the consequences thereof. And when Śiva shows mercy on him and communicates the great mantras that emanated from the power of Śiva, he gets released from this necessity.

कलासंश्लेषमायाति शिवेच्छानुविधायिनी।

(Svāyaṁbhuva-sūtra, 1)

प्रोक्तः पुमान् ईश्वर चोदितो बलात्।
भुंक्ते गुणान् कर्म विपाकसंभवान्।
तेभ्यो वियोक्ता स शिवो हि शाक्तिमान्।
मन्त्रैर्महद्भिः शिवशक्तिसंभवैः।

(Syāyaṁbhuva-sūtra, 105)

The individuals bound to phenomenal existence are classified into two major types:

(1) the human beings who roam about in the various planes of existence, and experience pleasures and pains in them, intent only on the enjoyment of sensual objects (the paśus proper),

and (2) the individuals who become, by the grace of Śiva, eager to extricate themselves from the worldly fetters, and obtain initiation from a competent preceptor into

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the path that leads to 'śiva-sāyujya' (liberation) (viz. the dīkshitas),

रागेण रंजितः मायाद्यवनिपर्यन्त
तत्त्वभूतात्मवर्त्मनि भुंक्ते।
तत्र स्थितो भोगान् भोगैक रसिकः पुमान्।
भोगो हि वेदना पुंसः सुखदुःखादिलक्षणा।
शरीरचितिबद्धात्मा संसारी प्रोच्यते बुधैः॥

(ibid).

शिवेच्छया पुरानन्ता शैवी शैवार्थदायिका।
सा शक्तिरापतत्याद्या पुंसः जन्मन्यपश्चिमे॥
तान्निपातात् क्षरत्यस्य मलं संसारकारणम्।
क्षीणे तस्मिन्ननायासाद्याति निःश्रेयसं प्रति॥
स देशिकमनुप्राप्य दीक्षाविच्छिन्नबन्धनः।
प्रयाति शिवसायुज्यं निर्मलो निरनुपप्लवः॥
दीक्ष्यैव मोचयत्यूर्ध्वं शैवं धाम न यात्यपि।
मुक्तौ व्यक्तशिवत्वोऽसौ कृतकृत्यो यतस्ततः॥

(ibid, 2nd patala).

The latter are again divided into three groups (varga), in accordance with the type and extent of their bondage:

पशवस्त्रिविधा ज्ञेया सकलः प्रलयाकलः।
विज्ञानकल इत्येषां.....।

(Paushkara, 4, 2-6)

पशवस्त्रिविधा ज्ञेया विज्ञानप्रलयकेवलाः सकलाः।
मलयुक्तास्तत्राद्यो मलकर्मयुतो द्वितीयः स्यात्।
मलमायाकर्मयुतः सकलः.....।

(Tattva-prakāśa, 1, 8)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

मायाकर्ममलच्छन्नः सकलः सोऽभिधीयते।

(Rauravāgama, kriyā, 47, 9)

मलोपरुद्धदृक्शक्तिस्तत्संसृत्यै कलादिमान्।
भोगाय कर्मसंबन्धः सकलः परिपाठ्यते।

(Paushkara, 4, 4).

(1) 'Sakala' (associated with the kalās) is the ordinary mortal who has been initiated newly. He is fettered by the three kinds of bonds, viz. māyā, karma and āṇava-mala, explained above. This bondage with the kalās occurs owing to the will of Śiva. He is involved in the world and plunged in the stream of transmigration. He has the subtle-body, endowed on him at the time of creation, and has also the gross body. His natural power of clear perception (viz. knowledge) is hindered by the mala, and he has committed himself to wordly action so that he may enjoy the sensual powers.

(2) Pralayākala is the devotee of the higher grade, in whom the force of māyā has disappeared by the process of involution during the phenomenal dissolution which occurs periodically (pralaya), but the two bonds, āṇava-mala and karma continue. He is described as bound by two factors (dvi-bandha). In this class, if the malas have ripened, the devotee will get liberated (pakva-mālanām mokshah); if they are not, then he will involve himself in transmigration (itareshām saṁsārah).

कर्मणैष्यत्कलायोग्यो यः स प्रलयाकलः।

(Paushkara, 4, 5)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

मलकर्मावृतो यस्तु स भवेत् प्रलयाकलः।

(Raurava, kriyā, 47, 10)

(3) Vijñānakala is the highest grade of human devotees who have as yet not attained Śiva-sāyujya. He has got rid of the fetters of karma in addition to that of māyā; only aṇava-mala continues to bother him (hence he is called 'eka-bandha'; bound by only one factor).

मलैकबन्धसंबद्धो विज्ञानकल उच्यते।

(Raurava, Kriyā, 47, 10)

मलोपरुद्धशक्तित्वात् शून्यकल्पस्वदृक् क्रियः।
तृतीयः पठ्यते तत्र नाम्ना विज्ञान केवलः॥

Paushkara, 4, 6)

If the mala in him is still not ready for being dissolved, he will enter into the category of śuddha-vidyā, and becomes the presiding deity of the mahā-mantra.

अपक्वमलान् सप्तकोटिसंख्याकान्महामन्त्राधिदेवान्
विद्यातत्वनिवासिनः करोति।

if, however, the mala has ripended, then Śiva will bestow on him the status of a yogin with the constitution of 'bindu

पक्वमलान् परमशिवः बैन्दवशरिरयोगिनः कृत्वा।

and in accordance with this status he will act as a vidyeśvara, becomes omniscient (sarvajña) and will be eligible to discharge all the five functions of Śiva: creation,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

preservation, dissolution, obscuration and grace (pañcha-kṛtyādhikāra). In any case, this class of devotee will become a denizen of the 'pure' path (śuddhādhvā).

As said earlier, the mala can finally be resolved, not by wisdom but by initiation, which again is possible only by Śiva's grace. And with regard to the operation of grace in the above three classes of the initiated. Śiva reveals himself as the preceptor (āchārya) for the 'sakala', appears in some supernatural and divine form before the 'pralayākala', and shines as ones own inner light in the 'vijñānakala'. When the 'mala' has finally been got rid of, the devotee will achieve Śiva-sāyujya, the goal of his journey. He is then no longer a 'paśu'.

Texts describe the stage of a 'sakala' as corresponding with the state of wakefulness (jāgrat), the stage of 'pralayākala' as corresponding with dream-state (svapna), and the stage of 'vijñānakala' as corresponding with the state of deep sleep (sushupti). In the first, activity (kriyā) dominates, while in the second, knowledge (jñāna), and in the third, will (icchhā). The fetters are three in the first (āṇava-mala, kārmaṇa and māyīya), two in the second (āṇava-mala and māyīya), and only one in the third (āṇava-mala). The first is characterized by five powers (although constrained and fragmented): consciousness (chit), bliss (ānanda), knowledge (jñāna), action (kriyā) and will (icchhā), whereas the second becomes devoid of one of these powers, viz. action (kriyā), and the third by one more of the powers, viz knowledge (jñāna), in addition to action (kriyā).

Beyond the stage of the 'vijñānakala', there is the stage which is transcendental (turīya), where the devotees

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

are known as mantras, mantreśvaras and mantra-māheśvaras. They continue to be stained by āṇava-mala to some extent; and they are equipped by consciousness and bliss, and become bereft of the powers of knowledge, action and will. The experience of bliss (ānandānubhava) is characteristic of this stage. There is a further stage beyond this, known as 'turīyātīta', where the mala has completely been got rid of, and even bliss disappears, leaving only pure consciousness behind. This is the category of Śiva (inclusive of Śakti). One who has reached this stage will be like unto Śiva; the Śiva-nature in him has now become manifest.

मुक्तौ व्यक्तशिवतत्वोऽसौ कृतकृत्यो यतस्ततः।

(4)

Śaiva-siddhānta has another scheme of reality (tattva), viewed in a tripartite division in terms of aspects (kalā) or attributes projected in space and time, and forms assumed for the sake of the world and the devotee: (1) totally un-aspected (nishkala), (2) 'unaspected as well as aspected' (sakala-nishkala), and (3) 'aspected' (sakala). They are also called Śiva, Sadāśiva and Maheśa respectively. Śiva as the ultimate and absolute reality is unitary, while his appearance as Sadāśiva is five-fold, and as Maheśa he occurs in twenty-five forms.

शिवः सदाशिवश्चैव महेशश्च त्रिधा स्मृतः।

(Vātulāgama, 1, 15, 22)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

(1) Śiva as totally unaspected is undifferentiated and supremely transcendental, beyond all phenomenal projections and fragmentations. He is exceedingly subtle, pervasive and altogether incomprehensible and immutable. He is called Śiva, because he is pure, and has no stain whatever. He has no form or attribute, and therefore, he is beyond our ken. He is the uncaused cause of everything else.

शिवं परात्परं सूक्ष्मं नित्यं सर्वगतमव्ययम्।
अनिन्दितमनौपम्यमप्रमेयमनामयम्॥
शुद्धत्वाच्छिवमित्युक्तं परादूर्ध्वं परात्परम्।
व्योमातीतं सुसूक्ष्मं हि नित्यं कारणशून्यकम्॥
व्याप्तः सर्वगतं प्रोक्तमक्षीणं चाव्ययं भवेत्।
अमलं स्यादनिंद्य चाप्यसादृश्यमनूपमम्॥
प्रमाणव्यतिरिक्तत्वादप्रमेयमिति स्मृतम्।
अप्रमेयमनाकारमदृश्यत्वादनूपमम्॥
निर्गुणत्वाद्विशेषेण त्वनामयमिति स्मृतम्।
इत्येतैर्लक्षणैर्युक्तं शिवरूपमिहोच्यते॥

(Pañcha-sādākhya-vidhi, given as an appendix in Rauravāgama, vol II, Pondichery, 1972, p. 216 f. verses 1-6)

For the sake of creation (sṛshṭyartham) and for bringing about other aspects of reality, and also for the benefit of the devotees (yoginām upākarāya), Śiva by his own free will (svecchhayā) differentiates himself into five primordial powers (Śakti), all of which are described as Śiva's own creation (śiva-sṛshṭi). One thousandth part of Śiva manifests itself as supreme power (parā-śakti); one thousandth part thereof gets transformed as 'primaeval power' (ādi-śakti); one-thousandth part of this power oc-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

curs as 'will-power' (icchhā-śakti); from one-thousandth part of this 'will-power' emerges the 'power of gnosis' (jñāna-śakti). And finally, from one-thousandth part of this power, comes forth the 'power to act' (kriyā-śakti). All these five powers belong to the 'unaspected' division of Śiva (nishkala)

(2) Śiva, out of consideration for his devotees of various types (yoginām cha yatīnām, jñāninām, mantriṇām tathā), and to facilitate their worship and meditation (dhyāna-pūjā-nimittāya) assumes aspects, through the five 'powers' already mentioned. The details that emerge hereafter are known as 'the creation by the powers' (śakti-sṛshṭi). Each of these powers (which is aspected) when conjoined with the original Śiva-principle (which is un-aspected) becomes a process of reality or a mode of being, technically known as 'sāda' (a word of Vedic origin, meaning originally sitting, riding and moving). The phase of reality characterized by this 'sāda' is described as 'aspected as well as unaspected' (sakala-nishkala), viz. possesses attributes while also being beyond them, having form while being essentially formless.

Five of such processes are enumerated: (i) Śiva-process' (Śiva-sāda) arising from the 'transcendental power' (parā-śakti), (ii) 'uncrystallized process' (amūrta-sāda), arising from the 'primaeval power' (ādi-śakti), (iii) 'crystallized process', viz. having recognizable forms and attributes (mūrta-sāda), arising from the 'power to will' (icchhā-śakti), (iv) 'performing process', viz appearing it-self as a doer (kartṛ-sāda) emerging from the 'power to cognize' (jñāna-śakti); and (v) 'action process' (karma-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sāda), arising out of the 'power to act' (kriyā-śakti). These five processes correspond with the aspects of reality known as Sadā-śiva, Īśa (both amūrta) Brahmā, (mūrta) Īś-vara (Kartā) and Īśāna (karma) respectively.

योगिनां च यतीनां च ज्ञानिनां मन्त्रिणां तथा।
ध्यानपूजानिमित्ताय निष्कलं सकलं भवेत्॥
प्रथमं शिवसादाख्यं अमूर्तं तु द्वितीयकम्।
तृतीयं मूर्तसादाख्यं चतुर्थं कर्तृनामकम्॥
पंचमं कर्मसादाख्यं पंचसादाख्यमुच्यते।
सदाशिवस्तथेशश्च ब्रह्मा वै चेश्वरः स्मृतः॥
ईशानश्चैव विज्ञेयस्तत्त्वभेदेन कीर्तिताः।
ईशसदाशिवयोर्मूर्तिरीशान इति चोच्यते॥
मूर्तिर्ब्रह्मेति संप्रोक्तं कर्ता चैवेश्वरो मतः।
कर्म चेशान इत्युक्तं इत्येवं हि द्विधा भवेत्।

(bidi, ११-१२)

The idea of Sāda, which is peculiar to Śaiva-siddhān-ta, involves the five modes of reality, which respresent the forms of integration of the fundamental aspects of reality (tattva) and the crystallizations thereof (mūrti). Thus the doctrine recognizes three categories; reality (tattva), crys-tallized form (mūrti) and the emergent integration of the two (bhāva, prabhāva, sāda). The expression 'sāda' em-phasizes that the Śiva-principle is the essential and per-vasive feature of the five emanations belonging to the 'śakti-creation' (parā-śakti, ādi-śakti, icchhā-śakti, jñāna-śakti and kriyā-śakti). It also brings out the importance of regarding the aspected emanations as the 'body' of the unaspected Śiva who is the 'soul'; the relation between

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

body and soul is what the expression 'sāda' means. Thus the second division of reality is described as 'aspected as well as unaspected' (sakala-nishkala).

ऐतेषु पंचतत्वेषु विशेषस्त्वधुनोच्यते।
तत्त्वं मूर्तिः प्रभावश्च त्रिभेदो विद्यते क्रमात्॥
शिवादि तत्वमित्युक्तं मूर्तिः सदाशिवादयः।
तयोर्योगेन यद्रूपं तद्रूपं भाव इष्यते॥
भावः सादाख्यमित्युक्तमित्येवं परिलक्ष्यते।
सन्ततं शिवभावत्वात् सादाख्यमिति कीर्तितम्॥
निष्कलं देहि चेत्युक्तं सकलं देह उच्यते।
देहिदेहस्य बन्धुत्वं भावरूपमिति स्मृतम्।

The five 'sādas' also correspond with the five 'kalās' explained earlier: Śiva-sāda, which is the offshoot of parā-śakti is śāntyatīta; amūrta-sāda, which comes out of ādi-śakti, is śānti; mūrta-sāda, coming out of jñāna-śakti, is pratishṭhā; and karma-sāda, emanating from kriyā-śakti, is nivṛtti. The first of these is exceedingly pure and extremely subtle; it is therefore described as 'supreme light' (paraṁ-jyoti). It shines like a lightning in the sky, at once visible and all-pervasive. It is the source of all the other categories of reality. Because it is beyond even the primaeval power (ādi-śakti) which corresponds with śānti-kalā, it is called śāntyatīta.

तद्रूपं सूक्ष्मरूपेण परं ज्योतिरिति स्मृतम्।
विद्युद्रूपमिवाकाशो प्रत्यक्षं सर्वतोमुखम्।
शिवतत्वमिदं प्रोक्तं तत्वानामखिलालयम्॥

(ibid, 24-26)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The second 'sāda' is, like the first, uncrystallized in space and time (hence called amūrta); it has no concrete aspects (kalā-hīna), but presents itself as an emblem (liṅga) in the form of a pillar of light, shining like a million suns. The emblem is described as 'divine' (divya-liṅga), as the primordial pillar (or support, mūla-stambha), from which everything originates and in which everything dissolves. All forms are hidden in it, and nothing shows up. Hence it is called uncrystallized (amūrta).

अमूर्तत्वात् कलाहिनं भमध्ये लिंगवद् भवेत्।
सूर्यकोटिप्रतीकाशं ज्योतिस्तंभाकृतिर्भवेत्।।
तस्यान्तर्गतमूर्तित्वन्मूर्तितत्वाद्यगोचरम्।
एतद्वै दिव्यलिंगं तु मूलस्तंभ इहोच्यते।।
लिंगं वै सर्वमुत्पन्नं लयस्तत्रैव चोच्यते।
अमूर्तमेवमाख्यातम्.....।।

(ibid, 28-30)

The third 'sāda', however, is crystallized (mūrta), having form and atttributes, and is characterized by the power of will (icchhā-śakti). It is lustrous like a burning flame of fire, in the form of a liṅga, on the upper part of which is an iconic figure of Śiva with one head, three eyes and two hands (carrying spear in the right hand, and skull-cup in the left). The figure is charming in face, complete in all limbs, and bedecked with all ornaments. The form is omniscient in nature, and replete with auspicious marks.

इच्छामूर्तेर्गुणित्वाच्च तस्मान्मूर्तिरुदाहृता।
मूर्तिमत्वात्कलायुक्ता रूपं चेति प्रकीर्तितम्।।

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ज्वालाग्निसदृशप्रख्यं दिव्यलिंगाकृतिर्भवेत्।
तस्योर्ध्वांशैकभागे तु चैकवक्त्रेण संयुतम्।।
त्रिनेत्रं चारुवदनं सर्वावयवसंयुतम्।
द्विहस्तं च द्विपादं च सर्वलक्षणसंयुतम्।।
दक्षहस्तेन शूलं च वामहस्ते कपालकम्।
सर्वावयवसंयुक्तं सर्वाभरणभूषितम्।।
सर्वज्ञानगुणोपेतं लिंगमूर्तमुदाहृतम्।
मूर्तसादाख्यमेवोक्तं.....।।

(ibid, 32-36)

The fourth 'sāda' is distinguished by its agency in all action (kartṛ), and it reveals itself as a crystal liṅga (sphaṭika-liṅga, translucent suggesting pure gnosis, which is fundamental to the agency in action). The liṅga-form here is huge and tall, and in the mid-region thereof is the iconic form of Īśvara, four-headed, four-faced, twelve-eyed, eight-eared, four-coloured, eight-armed and two-legged. The figure holds in its right hands trident, (triśūla) axe (paraśu) sword (khaḍga) and gesture of protection (abhaya); and in its left hands noose (pāśa), snake (nāga,) bell (ghaṇṭā) and gesture of boon-bestowal (varada). The icon, which is bedecked with all ornaments and decorations, is integrated with the liṅga.

ज्ञानकर्तृस्वभावत्वात् कर्तृनामेति कीर्तितम्।
ज्ञान चिच्छुद्धरूपत्वात् स्फटिकाभं तदुच्यते।।
दिव्यलिंगं महादीर्घं महास्थूलं तथांचितम्।
तस्य मध्यस्थिता मूर्तिरीश्वरांशे तु कारणम्।

(there follows a description of the iconic form) (ibid 38-43)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The fifth 'sāda' is a manifestation of the power of action. The form assumed by the Godhead here is the liṅga signifying Śiva, on a pedestal symbolizing Śakti. In the mid-region of the liṅga is 'bindu' (nucleus), in the midst of which is 'nāda' (primaeval sound); within the nāda is dhvani (inarticulate but suggestive sound) and within the dhvani is reality (tattva); and hidden within reality is Śiva. Hence the liṅga is here called Śiva-maya-liṅga (or Śiva-liṅga for short). It is the source and place of rest of all the categories of existence: The world, animate as well as inanimate, proceeds from this liṅga, is preserved by it, and dissolves in it. Emergence of the categories of existence and the creation of the world are the beginning of action (karma) and reabsorption of the categories and the dissolution of the world mark the cessation of action. The crystallized form here is thus characterized by action; it comprehends all things to be known and is the support of everything. This is also called 'piṇḍa'.

The iconic form assumed by Śiva here is five-fold; it comprehends within itself all the five sādas, all the five crystallized forms, and is five-faced. It is lustrous like crystal or moon-light, and has five heads and ten arms; it is seated upon a lotus. The hands carry spear (śūla), axe (paraśu), sword (khaḍga) and vajra (on the right side); and snake (nāga), noose (pāśa), goad (aṅkuśa), bell (ghaṇṭā) and fire (vahni) (on the left). The figure is decorated by all ornaments, draped in fine garments and equipped with all auspicious marks. The form is tranquil is aspect (śānta-rūpa)

The five faces of this form represent karma or Īśāna (the face on the east), Kartṛ or Īśvara (the face on the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

south), mūrta or Brahmā (the face on the west), amūrta or Īśa (the face on the north), and Śiva or Sadāśiva (the face on top, ūrdhva), and illustrate the five powers (viz. kriyā-śakti, jñāna-śakti, icchhā-śakti, ādi-śakti and parā-śakti) respectively and the five aspects (viz. nivṛtti, pratishṭhā, vidyā, śānta and Śāntyatīta)

The iconic form has three major limbs or aṅgas: head, face and heart; and minor limbs or pratyaṅgas (neck, chest, breasts, arms, belly, navel, sex organ, eyes, nose, ears, hands, feet and the fingers). It has also the secondary limbs or upāṅgas (like garments, ornaments, sacred-cord, seat and enclosure). It has ten characterstic marks represented as weapons in its hands: trident (representing the three guṇas, triguṇa), axe (truth, satya), sword (valour, īśa-pratāpa), vajra (immutability, abhedya), gesture of protection (abhaya, grace, anugraha), snake in the shape of a noose (fate or destiny, ṛddhi or vidhi), noose (the power of delusion, māyā), goad (control and suppression vivarṇa), bell (primaeval sound, nāda), and fire (destruction) (cf. Pañcha-sādākhya-vidhi, 65-67)

क्रिया कर्मेति विज्ञेया तस्मात्कर्मेति नामतः।
लिंगं शंभुरिति ज्ञेयं पीठं शक्तिरुदाहृतम्॥
बिन्दुमध्यगतो नादः नादमध्ये ध्वनिः स्मृतः।
ध्वनिमध्यगतं तत्वं तत्वंमध्यगतं शिवम्॥
तस्माच्छिवमयं लिंगं सर्वतत्वलयं स्मृतम्।
लिंगे तु जायते तत्र जगत् स्थावरजंगमम्॥
तस्माल्लिंगं विशेषेण कर्मरूपमुदाहृतम्।
कर्मोदये तु सृष्टिः क्रियान्ते संहृतिर्भवेत्॥

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

एतत्कर्मेशरुपं च सृष्टिस्थितिलयात्मकम्।
पंचसादाख्यसंयोगात् कर्मसादाख्यमुच्यते॥

(Then follows an account of aṅga, upāṅga and iconic form)

(ibid 45-77)

(3) The third division is that of Maheśa and it is produced directly from the last of the five sādas, viz. karma-sāda. This is entirely aspected (sakala), and comprehends creation, preservation and dissolution of the universe. Śiva in this phase has twenty-five sportive forms (līlā-mūrti). Iconic representations of these forms are to be seen in many of the South Indian temples. Soma-dhāri (Chandra-śekara) Umā-sahita, Vṛshārūḍha, Nṛtta-rūpa, (Naṭarāja), Vaivāha-mūrti (Kalyāṇa-sundara), Pāśupata (Kirāta-murti), Gaṅgādhara, Tripurāntaka, Gaurī-samvāda (Gaṅgā-visarjana), Gauryanugraha, Umāliṅgana, Guhomā-sahita (Somāskanda-mūrti), Umārādhya, Sukhāsīna (Kevāla-chandraśekharaṇ), Kaṅkāla, Keśavārdha (Śaṅkara-nārāyaṇa), Kirāta (Arjuna-vara-prasāda), Ardhanārīśvara, Chakra-prasāda (Chakra-dāna-mūrti), Vighna-prasādaka (Gaṇapati-vara-dāna), Ekapāda, Dakshiṇā-mūrti, Bhikshaṭanā, Kālāri, and Liṅgodbhava. (cf. Pañcha-sādākhyavidhi, 83-91).

All these are variations of the Maheśa-mūrti form which shows Śiva in the original form of Rudra as having one head, three eyes and four arms. His head is decorated by matted hair done as a crown. His hands carry stone-mason's chisel (ṭaṅka), trident (triśūla), and gestures of protection and boon-bestowal (varadābhaya). He is resplendent like flames of fire (cf ibid, 93-94). From his

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

right side proceeds Brahmā, the creator and from his left side Vishṇu. From his right eye emanates the sun, and from his left the moon; from his forehead Fire (Jātaveda) and from his face the four Vedas; from his nose Air (Vāyu) and from his ears the four yugas (viz. time). Gaṇeśa was born from his neck, and the six-headed Kārtikeya from his heart. The twelve ādityas emerged from his navel, the eight vasus from his loins, the twin Aśvins from his thighs, the whole host of celestial denizens (like the rakshas, siddhas, nāgas, vidyādharas, gandharvas, apsaras) from his feet. From the hair-roots on his body sprang forth all the rivers and oceans.

महेशं सकलं विद्यात्सृष्टिस्थितिलयात्मकम्।
पंचविंशातिभेदैस्तु तन्मूर्तिः पंचविंशतिः।

(Then follows an enumeration of the twenty-five sportive forms of Śiva, and an iconographic account of Rudra and the origin of Brahmā, Vishṇu and all other gods and phenomenal details)

(ibid. 84-94)

It is only the universe brought into being by karma-sāda (characterized by the kriyā-śakti, nivṛtti-kalā, and Iśāna) that is available for human and concrete visualization (dṛshṭi-gochara), being crystallized in time, space and form; the other four sāda-proceedings are available only for contemplation of the adepts and yogins (dhyāna-gochara).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CHAPTER VI

ŚĀKTA-ĀGAMA

(1)

There is some truth in the view that the Śākta-āgama is a branch of the Śaiva-āgama, or that it has grown out of it. A clear-cut distinction between the two divisions is not to be seen in the early phase of the history of Āgama. It is also true that the distinction between them is often in the expressions: Āgama for the Śaiva division and Tantra for the Śākta, although some of the Śaiva-āgama texts are also known as tantras (like Mṛgendrāgama being also known as Mṛgendra-tantra). The distinction that is sometimes made between the two divisions that the Śaiva-texts were communicated by Śiva to his Śakti or to one of his devotees (and hence known as Āgama) while the Śākta texts were revealed by Śakti to Śiva or to one of her devotees (and hence known as Nigama), is also not always true, because there are texts of the Śākta division where knowledge is communicated by Śiva to Śakti (like Tantra-rāja-tantra and Śrī-netra-tantra.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

आगतं शिववक्त्रेभ्यो गतं च गिरिजामुखम्
मतं च वासुदेवस्य तस्मादागममुच्यते॥
निर्गतं गिरिजावक्त्रात् गतं च गिरिशश्रुतौ।
मतं च वासुदेवस्य तस्मान्निगममुच्यते॥

(Rudra-yāmala)

As the expressions themselves signify, the Śaiva scriptures are Śiva-oriented, while the Śakta scriptures are Śakti-oriented: the former prescribe worship of masculine divinities while the latter extol the feminine deities. But in the history of Śaiva-āgama, the early texts include sections which deal with the worship of feminine deities; because Śiva is unthinkable without his Śakti. The Śaiva-siddhānta also rates the role of Śakti high. The Kaula cult, which is now obviously Śākta in its nature, was originally Śaiva in orientation. In fact, the celebrated Śaiva Nātha-siddha saint, Matsyendra-nātha (Mīna-pā in Tibet), is regarded by the Kāshmīri Kaulas as the first exponent of Kulāgama (cf. Jayaratha on Tantrāloka). And Abhinava-gupta points out in Tantrāloka that the devotees who are in their private life given to Śakti worship (viz. the Kaulas) are for all outward appearances Śaivas, and in their normal conduct they pass for the adherents of the vedas.

अन्तः कौलो बहिः शैवो लोकाचारे च वैदिकः।

(Tantrāloka, Vol III, p 27)

Among the secondary streams (anusrota) of Śaivism Mṛgendrāgama (charyā, 1, 40-41) enumerates two groups of practitioners who are obviously Śākta in inclination:

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Yoginī-kaula and Siddha-kaula. The commentator Nārāyaṇa-kaṇṭha has earlier (ibid., 1, 2) noted that the Śaivas (deśika, mantra-vṛtti, putraka and samayī) are distinguished from the Śāktas.

शाक्तादयस्तु ते अन्यादृशा एवेति विज्ञापयितुं शैवपदोपदानम्

The distinction mentioned in the Kaula texts is that 'kula' represents Śakti, while 'akula' is Śiva, and that the prescriptions and practices related to the worship of Śakti goes by the name of Kaula.

कुलं शक्तिरिति प्रोक्तं अकुलं शिव उच्यते।
कुलेऽकुलस्य संबन्धः कौलमित्याभिधीयते॥
(cf. in Saubhāgya-bhāskara, 87-88)

The spiritual gnosis revealed spontaneously and in a mystic manner to the class of female devotees of supernormal origin, known as yoginīs who function as guides, is known as 'yoginī-kaula'; and this is confined to this class, and does not go outside it.

योगिन्यो लेभिरे ज्ञानं सद्यो योगावभासकम्।
येन तद्योगिनीकौलं नोत्तीर्णं तान्य एव तत्।
(Mṛgendra., 1, 40)

Similarly, the wisdom that occurs to the adepts called siddhas, who function as companions is known as 'siddha-kaula', and it is confined to this group of adepts.

The significance of knowledge being confined to the group of yoginīs or to the group of siddhas is that it is

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

traditionally and orally communicated and guarded in secrecy.

तान्यत्र प्रसृतं आस्वेव संप्रदायता स्थितमित्यर्थः।

(commentary on 1,40).

This is one of the distinguishing features of the doctrines and practices detailed in the Śākta-tantras. Frequently, the texts enjoin that the wisdom must not be revealed except for the properly initiated devotee; it must be held back, even as the cocoanut holds its water within itself, unseen by others and got only with effort and persistence (cf. Kulārṇava-tantra, 11, 83).

कौलं सुगोपयेदेवि नारिकेलफलांबुवत्।

also

सुगुप्तं कौलिकाचारमनुगृह्णन्ति देवताः।
वांछासिद्धिं प्रयच्छन्ति नाशयन्ति प्रकाशने॥

(Śakti-saṅgama-tantra, 36, 24)

वेदशस्त्रपुराणानि स्पष्टा वेश्यांगना इव।
इयं तु शांभवी विद्या गुप्ता कुलवधूरिव॥

(Kularnava-tantra, 11, 85)

One of the basic texts of the Śakta tradition (Paraśu-rāma-kalpa-sūtra, 1, 12) prescribes that the worship must be conducted in absolute privacy, and that the worship in public view would lead to hell; the text allows the doctrines to be communicated only to the right student, and in strict confidence.

तैरर्चनं गुप्त्या।..... प्राकट्यान्निरयः। सच्छिष्ये रहस्यकथनम्।

Śākta literature abounds in code-language, and employs metaphors and symbols, which can be explained only by a competent teacher (saṅketa-vidyā, guru-vaktra-gamyā). The part played by initiation (dīkshā) and con-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

secration (abhisheka) is more important in the Śākta division than in the Śaiva:

देवि दीक्षाविहीनस्य न सिद्धिर्न च सद्गतिः।
तस्मात् सर्वप्रयत्नेन गुरुणा दीक्षितो भवेत्।।

(Kularnava, 14, 97)

विना दीक्षां न मोक्षः स्यात्तदुक्तं शिवशासने।
सा च न स्याद्विनाचार्यं इत्याचार्यपरम्परा।।

(ibid.)

अभिषेकं विना देवि कुलकर्म करोति यः।
तस्य पूजादिकं कर्म आभिचाराय कल्पते।।

(Vamakeśvara-tantra)

The ideology of 'seven conducts' (saptāchāra) brings out the difference between Śaiva and Śākta divisions rather emphatically. Among the conducts included here are (1) vedāchāra, ordinary conduct, in accordance with Vedic prescriptions, comprehending daily ablutions, honouring the teacher, meditation on the thousand-petalled lotus within oneself, and iconic worship during daytime only; (2) vaishṇavāchāra, conduct guided by several restraints (such as abstaining from voilence, slander, quarrel, meat-eating and worship during night); (3) dakshiṇāchāra, conduct characterized by worship of deities during day as well as during night, wearing of ornaments made of human bones, and occult practices in crematoria, on river-banks, in jungle-retreats and śakti-centres; (4) vāmāchāra, conduct in absolute privacy, involving the five 'principles' (pañcha-tattva, viz. wine, meat, fish, gestures and copulation); (5) siddhāntāchāra, conduct dominated by traditional wisdom, and practices that facilitate the dawn of such wisdom; (6) śaivāchāra, con-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

duct guided entirely by the Śaiva-āgama; and (7) kaulāchāra, conduct regulated by the Śākta-tantras.

And many of the Śakta texts point out that among these seven, śaivāchāra is superior to vaishṇāvāchara which is better than vedāchāra, dakshiṇāchāra to śaivāchāra, vāmāchāra to dakshiṇāchāra, siddhāntāchāra to vāmāchāra and kaulāchāra to siddhāntāchāra.

Kulārṇava-tantra (2,7-8) has a different arrangement:

वैष्णवादुत्तमं शैवं शैवाद्दक्षिणमुत्तमम्।
दक्षिणादुत्तमं वामं वामात् सिद्धान्तमुत्तमम्।
सिद्धान्तादुत्तमं कौलं कौलात्परतरं न हि।।

Excluding the first two conducts (veda and vaishṇava), which are suited to ordinary mortals with normal aspirations, the next two (dakshiṇa and vāma) smack of antinomian inclinations in a Śaiva context. The subsequent two conducts (siddhānta and śaiva) comprise of what we know as Śaiva-siddhānta, and what we learn from the twenty-eight Āgama texts. The last conduct which is regarded as most superior, is what is followed by the Śākta-devotee, and what is prescribed in the tantras.

Kaulāchāra is by definition the conduct that is taught not only by the tantras but also by the masters in secret sessions. Not all of them would be in perfect accord with the textual prescriptions. The devotee is more likely to follow the teachings of his master than make an independent study of the texts. Thus, there are numerous aspects of this tradition which are regarded by purists as heretical. The text that is most popularly employed, Kulārṇava, itself points out (2, 16) that many of the practices of the Kaulas

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

are contrary to tradition and display incorrect knowledge of the texts.

बहवः कौलिकं धर्मं मिथ्याज्ञानाविडम्बकाः।
स्वबुध्द्या कल्पयन्तीत्थं पारम्पर्यविवर्जिताः॥

The seven-fold conduct is related to three spiritual dispositions (bhāva) of the practitioners, which are progressive and productive: (1) paśu (animal), characterized by ignorance and normal aspirations; (2) vīra (valorous), characterized by learning and knowledge of scriptures (āgama) and by involvement in spiritual practices; and (3) divya (divine), characterized by fine discrimination (viveka) (cf. Rudra-yāmala, 11, 8). According to some texts, the first four varieties of conduct, mentioned earlier, are comprehended within the first of the dispositions, the next two in the second; and Kaulāchāra alone in the third, which is the most mature of the dispositions.

भावत्रयगतान् देवि सप्ताचारांश्च वेत्ति यः।
स धर्मं सकलं वेत्ति जीवन्मुक्तो न संशयः॥

Disposition is defined as mental attitudes, and it is prescribed that the practice of dispositions must only be mental (cf. Vāmakeśvara-tantra).

भावो हि मानसो धर्मो मनसैव सदाभ्यसेत्।

To help the practice of dispositions, appropriate initiations are given. Living a house-holder's life, one has the 'animal' disposition, and the initiation given to him leads him to vedāchāra and vaishṇavāchāra. The consecration into the Śākta way of life (śāktābhisheka) entitles him to

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

follow dakshiṇāchāra, even while he continues as a householder. The next consecration which is described as complete (pūrṇābhisheka) provides him with the 'valorous' disposition, and makes him competent to follow vāmāchāra, while living in the homestead but as an ascetic (gṛhāvadhūta). The initiations known as 'krama-dīkshā' and 'sāṁrājya-dīkshā' mark the transition from the 'valorous' disposition to the 'divine' disposition, and entitles the devotee to follow first siddhāntāchāra and then śaivāchāra. The penultimate initiation known as 'mahā-sāṁrājya-dīkshā' stabilizes the 'divine' disposition and provides the eligibility to follow the highest conduct, viz. kulāchāra, which is identical with the path of Yoga.

योगमार्गं कौलमार्गमेकाचारक्रमं प्रभो।
योगी भूत्वा कुलं ध्यात्वा सर्वसिद्धेश्वरो भवेत्।।

The crowning initiation, also called 'pūrṇābhisheka', is said to mark the final stage of the 'divine' disposition and the highest attainment of kula-wisdom.

Some texts make little essential distinction between the 'valorous' and 'divine' dispositions. The only distinction between them pertains to the general bearing of the practitioner. According to Puraścharyārṇava, the 'valorous' disposition makes one arrogant and overbearing, while the 'divine' disposition makes him 'godlike' (deva-vat); tranquil, humble, sweet and attractive.

दिव्ये वीरे न भेदोऽस्ति यद्भेदं तत्तु कथ्यते।
शान्तो विनीतो मधुरः कलालावण्यसंयुतः।
दिव्यस्तु देववत् प्रायो वीरश्चोद्धतमानसः।।

(Puraścharyārṇava)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

And it is interesting that some texts (like Rudra-yāmala, 11, 32-38) prescribe that all three dispositions must be practised by the devotee, accommodating them in the three divisions of the day: from morning till noon ('animal' disposition), from noon till evening ('valorous' disposition) and during night ('divine' disposition).

The arrangement of dispositions is interesting also because it emphasizes the ideology of Kuṇḍalinī, which is fundamental to the Śākta outlook. The 'valorous' disposition is distinguished by the awakening of Kuṇḍalinī (kuṇḍalinī-prabodha) in the practitioner.

In Śākta-tantra, the divine and cosmic energy (śakti) is approached by three distinct but complementary practices: (1) mantra-energy (mystical and potent formula given by the master during initiation), which is to be regarded as the very body of the Goddess; (2) kuṇḍalinī-energy (the vital and psychic current within ones own body, regarded as the individualized form of the Goddess); and (3) the representations of the Goddess in icons or in cosmograms (maṇḍalas) like Śrī-chakra. Each of these approaches involves three forms of the Goddess: 'coarse' (sthūla, viz. a concrete, physical form such as the verbal aspect of the mantra, the visual representation of the chakras in Kuṇḍalinī, and the iconic or graphic form in a mūrti or a maṇḍala); 'subtle' (sūkshma, viz. the meaning aspect of the mantra, the symbolism of the several chakras in Kuṇḍalinī, and of the worshipful deity in the icon or cosmogram); and 'transcendental' (parā, viz. the spiritual contents of the mantra, the experience of Kuṇḍalinī after

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the chakras have been resolved, and the identity of the worshipper with the deity represented by the icon) (cf. Nityā-shoḍaśikā-kalpa and 'Setubandha' on it.

उपास्यायाः परमेश्वर्यास्त्रीणि उपास्तियोग्यानि-स्थूलं सूक्ष्मं परं चेति।

तत्राद्यं करचरणाद्यवयवशीलं ....

चक्षुरिन्द्रियपाणीन्द्रिययोर्योग्यम्।

द्वितीयं मन्त्रात्मकं....श्रवणेन्द्रियवागिन्द्रिययोर्योग्यम्।

तृतीयं वासनात्मकं पुण्यवतां मनसो योग्यम्।

The role of mantra in all divisions of Āgama is an important one; and in the Śākta division it is even more so. While in the Śaiva-āgama, a distinction is made between 'mantra' and 'vidyā' (in the 'pīṭha' ideology, the mantra and vidyā being the principal 'pīṭhas', the mudrā and maṇḍala, subsidiary to them respectively), the former representing Śiva and the latter Śakti, in Śākta-tantras mantra includes vidyā and signifies the conjoint presence of Śiva and Śakti. Texts like Brahma-yāmala subordinate mantra to vidyā, and view vidyā as signifying the goddess herself and mantra her reflected image (prati-kṛti). The body is regarded as a 'yantra', and its value consists in its being suffuced with 'mantra', which symbolizes the presence of the goddess.

यन्त्रं मन्त्रमयं प्रोक्तं देवता मन्त्ररूपिणी।

Alternately, the individual's psyche (chitta) is 'yantra', and the expression thereof (vāk) is 'mantra'; and the two in unison would make for the mobilization of the psychic energy.

In the Śākta philosophical framework the transcendental reality which is nothing more than undifferentiated

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

existence, awareness and bliss (sacchidānanda-vibhava) transforms itself into a Godhead with attributes (sa-guṇa-parameśvara), from which emerges the transcendental Nucleus (parā-bindu). The transcendental Nucleus gives birth to the immanent nucleus (aparā-bindu, also called kārya-bindu), primordial sound (nāda) and the primaeval seed (bīja). The immanent nucleus is identified with Śiva, and the primaeval seed with Śakti; while the union of the two is represented by the primordial sound. The primordial sound (called śabda-śakti) is present in all things as mere Awareness and in human beings as Kuṇḍalinī (to be explained shortly). The sound in the human being as will to express itself is described as transcendental (parā-vāk), and is located in the basal centre (mūlādhāra). When it rises up and reaches the level known as svādhishṭhāna, it is 'perceptive' (paśyantī); reaching the level of the heart (called a nāhata), it is 'midling' (madhyamā), and in the throat (viśuddha) it transforms itself as "expressive" (vaikharī).

The transcendental sound in mūlādhāra is like a lightning in the foundational centre (ādhāra-chakra). It is known as Kuṇḍalinī. When the spiritual energy that is coiled up and asleep stirs in the mūlādhāra, she manifests herself as a young maid (kumārī), and her babbling and indistinct talk which resembles the humming of the bees is parā-vāk. When the energy moves up, or grows-up, helped by the fire in the svādhishṭhāna and the sun above the ānahata, the young maid is transformed into an adult lady (yoshā).

The immanent spiritual energy also manifests itself as the fifty letters of the Sanskrit alphabet (pañchāśad-varṇa-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

rūpiṇī). The vowels, also known as matrices (mātṛkās) are of the nature of Śakti, while the consonants (varṇas) are of the nature of Śiva.

अकारादि क्षकारान्ता मातृका पीठरूपिणी।
ककारादि क्षकारान्ता वर्णास्तु शिवरूपिणः।
पंचाशद्वर्णरूपेण शब्दाख्य वस्तु सुव्रते।।

The union of the two is illustrated by the seed-syllables (bījākṣharas), which are involved in the mantras. In fact, the letters themselves are the mantras, which are all derived from from the Goddess.

ते सर्वे एव मन्त्राः स्युस्त्वमाद्या प्रकृतिर्यतः।
(Mahā-nirvāṇa-tantra, 5, 19)

The letters are called 'varṇas' because they are alive with energy and awareness, reflecting the Goddess herself. The fifty letters are collectively known as the goddess Mālinī, with a retinue of fifty attendant-deities who are all looked upon as her energies (śakti). Here, the differentiation of the vowels as matrices (mātṛkā) and consonants as extended sounds (varṇa) are the fabrics of which all mantras are woven.

मापितं तु जगत्कृत्स्नं त्राणितं तु विशेषतः।
यस्यां यया सा चक्रे मातृशब्देन गीयते।।
(Jayadratha-yāmala, 40)

मननं विश्वविज्ञानं त्राणं संसारबन्धनात्।
यतः करोति संसिद्धो मन्त्र इत्युच्यते ततः।।
(Piṅgalā-mata)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

॥ षट्त्रिंशत्तत्वनिर्णयः श्रीमातृकाचक्रे ॥

१ क्षं ळं शिवः ३६	२ हं शक्तिः ३५	३ मं सदाशिवः ३४	४ षं ईश्वरः ३३	५ शं शुद्धविद्या ३२	६ एं माया ३१
७ लं नियतिः ३०	८ वं कालः २९	९ लं रागः २८	१० रं आविद्या २७	११ यं कला २६	१२ मं पुरुषः २५
१३ भं मनः २४	१४ बं बुद्धिः २३	१५ फं अहंकारः २२	१६ पं प्रकृतिः २१	१७ नं श्रोत्रम् २०	१८ धं त्वक् १९
१९ दं चक्षुः १८	२० थं जिह्वा १७	२१ तं घ्राणम् १६	२२ णं वाक् १५	२३ ढं पादौ १४	२४ डं पाणी १३
२५ ठं उपस्थः १२	२६ टं पायुः ११	२७ ञं शब्दम् १०	२८ झं स्पर्शः ९	२९ ञं रूपम् ८	३० छं रसः ७
३१ चं गन्धः ६	३२ ङं आकाशः ५	३३ घं वायुः ४	३४ गं वह्निः ३	३५ खं जलम् २	३६ गं पृथ्वी १

The notion of thirty-six principles of existence (tattvas) is common to both Saiva and Sakta āgamas: They have correspondance with the matrices (mātrkā) of the alphabet. The above chart, which is known as Srī-mātrkā)-chakra, brings out this details.

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri
CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

मननात् त्राणनाच्चैव मद्रूपस्यावबोधनात्।
मन्त्र इत्युच्यते सम्यङ् मदधिष्ठानतः प्रिये॥

(Rudra-yāmala)

मननात् तत्वरूपस्य देवस्यामिततेजसः।
त्रायते सर्वभयतः तस्मान्मन्त्र इतीरितः॥

(Kulārṇava)

The mantra is so called because the words contained in it help mentation (manana), which in turn protects (trāṇana) the individual who recites it. Mentation in this context is the intuitive understanding of the real nature of phenomenal existence apropos divine presence or the form of the deity; and protection is from the bonds of phenomenal existence, and from all fears.

यथा काष्ठगतो वह्निः व्यज्यते मथनादिभिः।
तथा मन्त्रप्रभावेण भक्त्याभिव्यज्यते शिवः॥

Even as the fire hidden in the fuel is brought out by friction, even so by the power of the mantra devotion to the deity will help the manifestation of Godhead. Indeed, the relation between the Godhead and the mantra is best brought out by the saying that Godhead (devatā) is connoted by the mantra (mantra-vāchya), and that the mantra is that which connotes the Godhead (devatā-vāchaka). Really there is no distinction between the two and the devotee will contemplate upon Godhead when he thinks of the meaning of the mantra.

मन्त्रार्थदेवताचिन्तनं परमेश्वरि।
वाच्यवाचकभावेनाभेदो मन्त्रदेवतयोः॥

(Rudra-yāmala)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

And the seed-syllables (bīja) are said to be divine and potent, and they make for the efficacy of a mantra. Merely by reciting them, the presence of the deity is secured.

श्रुणु देवि प्रवक्ष्यामि बीजानां देवरूपताम्।
मन्त्रोच्चारणमात्रेण देवरूपं प्रजायते।।

The inscrutable power of the mantra has been recognized in texts like Paraśurāma-kalpa-sūtra (1, 7) as owing to its being given by a competent teacher.

मन्त्राणामचिन्त्यशक्तिता।

In fact, it is only what is given by the teacher that becomes a mantra; otherwise, it is but abracadabra and futile.

गुरूपदेशतो मन्त्रो मननात् त्राणनादपि।

also,

अन्तरेणोपदेष्टारं मन्त्राः स्युर्निष्फला यतः।

(Kulārṇava, 14, 3-4)

The devotee is to regard the teacher (guru), the mantra and the deity (devatā) as essentially one, and he must seek to realize the correspondances between the teacher and his own self (jīva), the mantra and his own mind (manas), and the deity with his vital current (prāṇa).

गुरुमन्त्रदेवतात्ममनःपवानानामैक्यनिष्कालनादन्तरात्मवित्तिः।

(Paraśu-rāma-kalpa-sūtra, 1, 8)

The texts deal prominently with the device known as "puraścaraṇa' of the mantras. The expression which literally means performance (caraṇa) which is prior, or in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

front (purah), signifies that the root-mantra is to be repeatedly and continuously recited everyday at the same place from morning till noon, observing several vows during the entire period (like eating only once a day, remaining a celibate, eschewing articles which are likely to cause indolence or violence, lying down for sleep on the bare ground, and avoiding food cooked by others). The number of times the mantra is recited is determined by the number of syllables that the given mantra has: so many lakhs of times as many are the syllables in it. Without this ritual, the mantra is ineffective; it will be like a sick man, who will not be able to do many things. The ritual has five limbs (pañchāṅga): ceremonial worship of the deity three times every day (pūjā traikālikī nityam), proper repitition of the mantra mindfully (japa), offerings made to the deity after the repitition (tarpaṇa), worship of the deity in the fire (homa) and feeding the pious priests (brāhmaṇa-bhukti).

पुरतश्चरणीयत्वात् विनियोगाख्यकर्मणाम्।
पुरतो विनियोगस्य चरणाद्वा तथोदितम्।

(Rāghava-bhaṭṭa on Śāradā-tilaka)

साधनं मूलमन्त्रस्य पुर श्चरणमुच्यते।

(Vāyaviya-saṁhitā)

व्याधिग्रस्तो यथा देही सर्वकर्मसु न क्षमः।
पुरश्चरणहीनोऽयं तथा मन्त्रोऽपि कीर्तितः॥
पंचांगोपासनेनेष्टा देवता प्रीतिदानतः।
पुरश्चरति भक्तस्य तत्पुरश्चरणं प्रिये॥

(Kulārṇava, 17, 87)

The main function of the mantra is to protect the devotee. Hence the several auxiliaries to the mantra have

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

expressions which serve to secure protection: kavacha (armour), astra (defensive missile), varma (covering), heart (hṛdaya) etc. According to the texts, the practice of perfecting a mantra (mantra-sādhanā) should continue until the deity is pleased and presents itself in a concrete form (devatā-darśana), or until some well-known benefit follows: clearing of the doubts, getting rid of the ailments, securing the fulfilment of a desire, possessing powers of healing, enticing the people to oneself, attainment of supernatural powers which are described in the yoga manuals (ashṭāṅga-siddhi) and so on.

The ideology of Kuṇḍalinī as the supreme spiritual power residing in the individual is an important one in Śākta-āgama. Kuṇḍalinī is the form of the Goddess residing in the lowest of the six psychic centres in the individual (mūlādhāra) as a coiled serpent gone to sleep. As long as this energy is asleep, the individual is outward-oriented; he involves himself in the world and lives an ordinary life. He functions only at an animal level (paśu). It is when this energy-serpent wakes up, that the individual suddenly becomes inward-oriented and intensifies his spiritual practices. The technique of awakening the Kuṇḍalinī is known to the Śāktāgama as 'pītāmbara-vidyā'. It involves the employment of mantras, mudrās and maṇḍalas, as a result of which the 'descent of energy' (śakti-pāta) is achieved. When Kuṇḍalinī is awake, the energy moves up, and breaking through the three phenomenal knots of life (named after Brahmā, Rudra and Vishṇu) and burning up the six lotuses (which are psychic centres, arranged in an ascending order) reaches the thousand-petalled lotus on

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

top of the head (sahasrāra), where Śiva (pure consciousness) is supposed to reside. Kuṇḍalinī is Śakti, and her union with Śiva,who is in the sahasrāra,is the purpose of what is known as Kuṇḍalinī-yoga.

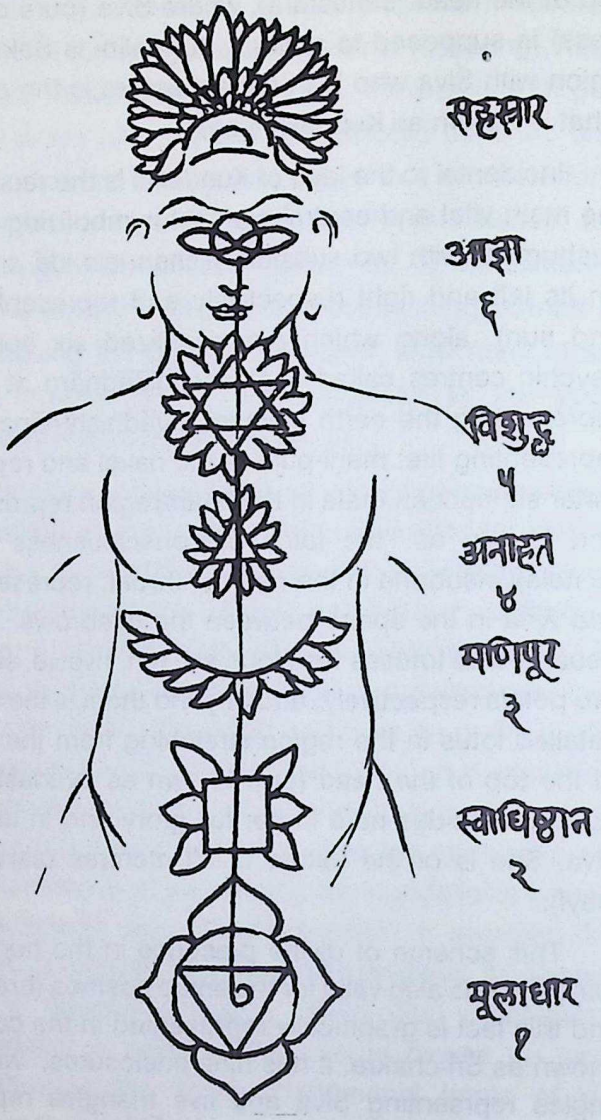
Incidental to the idea of Kuṇḍalinī is the recognition of the main vital and central channel symbolizing fire called sushumṇā (with two subsidiary channels iḍā and piṅgalā on its left and right respectively, and representing moon and sun), along which are visualized six spiritual and psychic centres called chakras: mūlādhāra at the base, representing the earth element, svādhishṭhāna above it, representing fire; maṇi-pūra at the navel and representing water element;anāhata in the heart-region representing air and known as "the lotus of consciousness" (saṁvid-kamala); viśuddha in the neck or throat, representing sky; and ājñā in the space between the eyebrows. These are visualized as lotuses with four, six, ten, twelve, sixteen and two petals respectively; and,beyond them,is the thousand-petalled lotus in the region stretching from the eyebrows till the top of the head (also known as dvādaśānta). The goddess resides here in her full glory and in unison with Śiva. She is of the nature of all mantras (sarva-mantra-mayī).

This scheme of divine presence in the human being (piṇḍāṇḍa) is also valid for the entire cosmos (brahmāṇḍa), and this fact is graphically represented in the cosmogram known as Śrī-chakra. It has nine enclosures, with four triangles reprsenting Śiva and five triangles representing Śakti intersecting.

The midmost point is worshipped as the great Goddess herself in her unmanifest state while the triangle by

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



THE SIX CHAKRAS CULMINATING IN SAHASRĀRA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

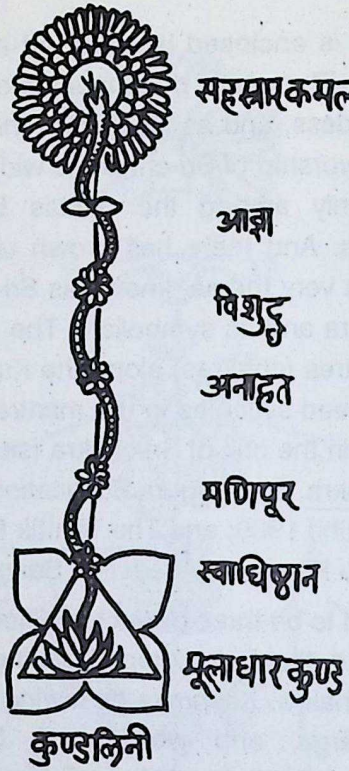
Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

which the point is enclosed is regarded as her manifest aspect (Tripurā). The whole pattern is looked upon as the seat of the goddess, and as illustrating the union of Śiva and Śakti. The worship of Śrī-chakra is wide-spread in the country, not only among the Śāktas but among all religious groups. And there has grown up an extensive literature on this very theme, known as Śrī-vidyā, the worship of Śrī-chakra and its symbolism. The ideology of the six psychic centres (chakras) along the Kuṇḍalinī and the philosophy of seed-syllables in the mantra have been incorporated within the cult of Śrī-chakra (see for details my books on Śrī-chakra, Sri Sadguru Publications, Indian Book Centre, New Delhi, 1989; and The Tāntrik Practices of Śrī-Vidyā, Kalpataru Research Academy, Bangalore, 1990.)

There seem to be three distinct traditional approaches (saṁpradāya) to the cult comprehending mantra, Kuṇḍalinī and Śrī-chakra: Kāshmīra (following the 'right path' or dakshiṇamārga, and worshipping Siddha-chakra), Gauḍa (following the 'left path' or vāma-mārga, and worshipping Bhairavī-chakra), and Kerala (following the 'mixed path' or miśra-mārga, and worshipping Śrī-chakra). The last mentioned approach is distinguised by its entire affiliation to the Vedic framework, while the Gauḍa-approach evidences considerable Buddhist influence and the Kāshmīra approach is essentially Tāntrik. The approach designated as Kerala-saṁprādaya is "mixed" (miśra) in the sense that it is said to be outwardly "dakshiṇa" but secretly "vāma". The Jainas also get included in the tāntrik division, and the cult specific to them involves the worship of Nava-pada-maṇḍala, Siddha-chakra, Ṛshi-maṇḍala and so on.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



The Śākta worship according to some texts, assumes three variant modes: (1) Kuṇḍalinī-krama (also called Kālī-krama), where the arousal of Kuṇḍalinī figures prominently, and which is sāttvika in character and where Śrī-chakra is worshipped in the 'Kā-di' method, (2) Sundarī-krama (also called Haṁsa-krama), where the Śrī-chakra is worshipped according to the 'Hā-di' method; and which is rājasika in character, and (3) Samavarodhinī-krama (also called Tārā-krama), where the Bhairavī-chakra is resorted to and the Śrī-chakra is worshipped according to the 'Sā-di' method, and which is described as tāmasika in character. This division is especially relevant for the followers of Śrī-vidyā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The tāmasa-mode of worship in the Śākta cults involves the actual employment of five articlees, the names of all of which in Sanskrit begin with the letter 'ma' (hence called pañcha-makāra-tattvas): wine (madya), meat (māṁsa), fish (matsya), occult gestures (mudrā) and copulation (maithuna).

मद्यं मांसं तथा मुद्रा मैथुनमेव च।
मकारपंचकं प्राहुर्योगिनां मुक्तिदायकम्॥

One of the texts speaks of wine as Śakti and meat as Śiva, and explains that the devotee who consumes them both is himself the Bhairava.

सुरा शक्तिः शिवो मांसः
तद्भोक्ता भैरवः स्वयम्।

(Kulārṇava 5, 79)

The fourth article (mudrā) is sometimes taken to mean peculiar postures assumed for awakening Kuṇḍalinī. In ritualistic copulation (maithuna), the details are identified with sequences of worship like embrace being nyāsa, kiss being dhyāna, love-play being japa and so on.

आलिंगनं भवेन्न्यासश्चुबंनं ध्यानमीरितम्।
आवाहनः शीत्कारः स्यान्नैवेद्यमनुलेपनम्।
जपनं रमणं प्रोक्तं रेतःपातश्च दक्षिणा।
सर्वथैव त्वया गोप्यं मम प्राणाधिके प्रिये॥

Mahānirvāṇa-tantra (1, 52) describes this as 'latā-sādhanā', spiritual practice with a girl, who is looked upon as the very embodiment of Prakṛti or śakti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

But the adherents of Pūrva-kula resort to the five ritualistic articles (kula-dravyas) only symbolically: honey in copper vessel or cow's urine (for madya), garlic and ginger (for māṁsa), milk of buffalo (for matsya), fried grains (for mudrā) and roasted fruit or roots (for maithuna) cf. Kaulāvalī-nirṇaya, 5, 113-123). The Sāttvika attitude is still more refined: it translates the five ritual-articles of worship into five stages of the ascent of Kuṇḍalini, copulation being the union of Śakti with Śiva in the thousand-petalled lotus. It also identifies the five articles with the five primary elements: fire (madya), air (māṁsa), water (matsya) earth (mudrā) and sky (maithuna).

जीवः प्रकृतितत्वं च दिक्कालाकाशमेव च।
क्षित्यप्तेजोवायवश्च कुलमित्यभिधीयते॥

(Mahā-nirvāṇa-tantra).

Thus the Śāktāgama presents itself as a curious admixture of austere attitudes and antinomian behaviour. It cannot be gainsaid that the practices of magic, witchcraft and sorcery, and the outlook of shamanistic religion, have considerably influenced the Śākta ideology. Refinement in terms of philosophical re-orientations has, of course, made an impact; but it is both later and marginal.

The conception of the Mother as the sole principle, brought into being a complex of mother-goddesses (māṭṛkā), female attendant-spirits and aids (yoginī), and feminine counterparts in religious practice. The ideology of Śakti not only occasioned acceptable disciplines such as the Kuṇḍalinī-yoga, mantra-sādhanā, shaṭ-chakra-bhedana and samayāchāra, but also inspired outlandish and occult practices like Dūtī-yāga (ritualistic orgies with

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

women), vāmāchāra (conduct involving violence, black magic, sex and anti-social behaviour), shaṭ-karma (six magical and violent procedures), latā-sādhanā (practice with a girl as partner), guhya-samāja (secret congresses), chakra-pūjā (community sex-indulgences), śava-sādhanā (practices in crematoria sitting upon a corpse), śyāmā-piṭhikā (accomplishment of a mantra, in the nude state, in seclusion, in front of a young and naked woman), and śyena-yāga (violent rituals for the death of a person).

It must, however, be realized that those who indulged in antinomian and outlandish practices were always few in number, and that they functioned in small and isolated pockets. The Śākta practice in general was austere and well within the normal social and moral framework.

What prejudiced the common man most against the Śākta cultic practices was the set of six wicked and harmful procedures, known as shaṭ-karma, which no doubt figures prominently in many of the Śākta texts and even in the Buddhist sādhānas and guhya-samāja, and in the Jaina manuals like Bhairava-Padmāvatī-kalpa. They are: paralysing (the enemy's tongue or limbs, stambhana), deluding (making the enemy's mind confused and heart clouded, mohana), driving out (the enemy from his own place of residence and activity, ucchhāṭana), enticing (the women one has set his heart upon and attracting the influential people, vaśyākarshaṇa), causing dissensions and quarrels (among friends, vidveshaṇa), and killing (the enemies, māraṇa). These are achieved by occult means, always carried out in secret and mostly by recourse to witchcraft and sorcery; specific mantras and herbs are also employed. To these wicked deeds are added three other

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

magical procedures for pacification of malevolent influences and evil spirits (śāntika), for nourishment and health (pausṇṭika), and for progeny (sāntānaka).

स्तंभनं मोहमुच्चाटनं वश्याकर्षणजृंभणम्।
विद्वेषणं मारणं च शान्तिकं पौष्टिकं तथा।।

The six procedures are regarded as tāmasika in nature; and although they may be effective here and now, they are sure to spell ruin to the practitioner himself in the long run.

इहैव फलदं पुंसां एतन्नामुत्र शोभनम्।

But we find many Śākta works describing them in great detail, and Prapañcha-sāra (23-5) ascribed (wrongly, however) to the great Śaṅkarāchārya, gives a lengthy mantra (called Trailokya-mohana) to accomplish all six magical deeds at once! It is probable that the ancient rite of śyena-yāga (dealt with in many Saṁhitās and Brāhmaṇas of the Vedic corpus, and also in Manu-dharma-śāstra, 11, 63) was the source for all the six magical deeds.

Manu (op.cit) mentions that attracting the people to oneself and establishing ones own influence on others (mohana) is the primary deed (mūla-karma), and that the other five branch out of it. According to him, attracting and enticing takes three forms: winning the ruler over (rāja-mohana), securing the attention of the assembly (sabhā-mohana) and enticing men and women (strī-purusha-mohana).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

There was a reaction against the employment of mantras for achieving these sinister and non-spiritual ends.

In the Śākta literature we find sects hurling attacks on each other. Kaulas who considered themselves as the most authentic group looked down upon other sects (cf. Kulārṇava, 2, 8, 'kaulātparataram na hi'). In Kularṇava-tantra, (2, 10), Śiva tells the goddess that he, with an eye for the essentials, has recovered Kula-dharma from churning the great ocean of the Veda with his rod of wisdom.

मथित्वा ज्ञानदण्डेन वेदागममहार्णवम्।
सारज्ञेन मया देवि कुलधर्मः समुद्धृतः॥

Within the Kaula group itself, there were the Uttara-kaulas who were given to external worship and coarse rituals; and the Pūrva-kaulas who relied only on symbolic interpretations and internal worship. But the followers of Samayāchāra condemn the other groups as given to violence, sex, crude rituals and anti-social conduct, and claim that they are highly refined and evolved. But the expression "samaya" which means Śiva (or Devī when in the feminine ending) also means hemp which was employed ceremonially. And the samaya adherent is said not to engage himself in any details of worship, mantra, japa or homa, but conduct all worship in his own heart. This has led some sects to question the authenticity and orthodoxy of the samaya conduct.

समयाचारो नामन्तरपूजारतिः। कुलाचारो नाम
बाह्यपूजारतिरिति रहस्यम्। समयिनां मन्त्रस्य पुरश्चरणं नास्ति, जपो

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

नास्ति, बाह्यहोमोऽपि नास्ति। बाह्यपूजाविधयो न सन्त्येव। हृत्कमल एव सर्वं यावदनुष्ठेयम्।

(Lolla-Lakshmīdhara).

In any case, the Śākta-āgama is built on the basis of several sectarian divisions, and does not have a central source. The differences between the sects is not only ideological but territorial and provincial. The division of the Śākta āgama into four traditional schools or āmnāyas is, therefore, significant. Although the number of āmnāyas was increased to five or seven in later times, the original reckoning was only four, related to the four cardinal directions East, South, North and West (cf. Saṅketa-paddhati).

The Pūrvāmnāya (eastern school) emphasized Kulāchāra, having Kuleśvarī as the presiding deity and adhering to the Trika doctrine which originated in Kāshmīra. The Dakshiṇāmnāya (southern school) is associated with Śrī-vidyā, with Kāmeśvarī in her form of a young virgin or kumāri as the presiding deity, with her four aspects, Tripurā, Vāgīśvarī, Vāgbhavā and Bhaga-mālinī; the school expounds the Kāmakalā doctrine, and teaches the worship of Śrī-chakra. The Uttarāmnāya (northern school) teaches the krama doctrine, prevalent in Kāshmīra, and the worship of Kāleśvarī (anākhyā). The Paśchimāmnāya (western school) is distinguished by its advocacy of the trika-doctrine in terms of Parā, Aparā and Parāparā aspects and its worship of Kubjikā as the goddess.

Each of these schools has its own set of scriptural texts, its own assembly of goddesses, its own philosophical orientation, its own lineage of gurus and line of communication, and its own ritualistic prescriptions. Thus, the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

idea of Śāktāgama does not suggest a common background or framework, or even a common doctrinal corpus.

(2)

Considering the manner in which the Śaiva sects developed, and the Śākta outlook was crystallized, one cannot expect the Śākta-āgama to be well-defined or unitary in character. There is considerable vagueness about the number of texts, the nature of the texts, and the authenticity of the texts that constitute the Śākta-āgama. In fact, we do not read about Śāktāgama, as for instance we read about Śaivāgama or Pāñcharātrāgāma. And the affiliations of what we know as Śāktāgama to the Vedic corpus is highly uncertain. There was of course an attempt to graft the tāntrik practices into the Vedic frame-work, and involve Vedic mantras in the tāntrik practices; but the attempt was not always successful, nor was it accepted universally.

In general, however, the Śāktāgama is claimed to have originated from Atharva-veda, especially the Saubhāgya-kāṇḍa thereof. Rudra-yāmala describes the Devī as belonging to the Atharva-branch (ātharvaṇa-śākhinī). Bhāskara-rāya, an eminent authority on the Southern division of Śāktāgama, holds that this āgama is a sequel to the knowledge-part (jñāna-kāṇḍa or Vedānta) of the Vedic corpus, even as the Śrauta-sūtra and dharma-śāstra texts are to the ritualistic action-part (karma-kāṇḍa or mīmāṁsā). Kulārṇava (2, 140-141) boldly suggests that the Kula-śāstra is entirely Vedic (vedātmaka). There are scholars who trace the origin of Śākta-āgama in Taittirīya-āraṇyaka

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

(1, 11, 54, 1, 12, 32, 127 etc.), and the Śākta practices in the ritual known as Aruṇa-ketaka-chayana.

From very early times, it is believed that the tantras constituting the Śāktāgama are in three major divisions corresponding to the three geographical divisions of the country: Aśva-krānta (64 tantras current in the region extending from the Vindhyāranges to Tibet, Vishṇu-krānta (64 tantras current in the region from the Vindhyā ranges to Chaṭṭala) and Ratha-krānta (64 tantras in the region to the south of the Vindhyā ranges till the ocean). Texts like Sammoha-tantra also make a tripartite division of the Tantras, but slightly differently: Chīna (with one hundred principal texts and seven subsidiary ones), Drāviḍa (with 20 major texts and 25 minor texts) and Kerala (with 60 major texts and 500 minor ones).

Meru-tantra (1,21) mentions that 108 tantras were given by Śiva to Devī, but does not tell us what these texts are. The number 108 is of mystic significance, and there may be little more to it. Generally, however, the number of texts constituting the Śāktāgama is given as 64 (cf. Nityā-shoḍaśikārṇava, 1, 14-22, and Bhāskara-rāya's Setu-bandha on it; also Kula-chūḍāmaṇi-tantra, and Lakshmīdhara's commentary on Saundarya-laharī), probably the number corresponding to the 64 aspects (kalās) of Śakti. It may be recalled that Abhinava-gupta, while making a tripartite division of Śaivāgama, gives the number of texts included in the third group as 64 (the so-called Bhairava-tantras), (the first two groups, viz. Śiva group and the Rudra group, together comprising of 28 texts, which correspond with the extent ofŚaiva-siddhānta). The number 64 here is derived from the traditional

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

reckoning of eight groups of Bhairavas with eight of them in each group (bhairava-ashṭāshṭaka). It is hard to ascertain if this was also a consideration while giving the number of Śākta tantra texts as 64. But what these texts are is not uniformly accepted; different sects have different lists.

The commonly accepted texts are the four groups of eight texts each (ashṭakas): Bhairavāshṭaka, Yāmalāshṭaka, Bahurūpāshṭaka and Mata-tantrāshṭaka. The Bhairava group of texts correspond with the eight forms of Bhairava: Svacchanda, Chaṇḍa, Krodha, Unmatta, Asita, (Asitāṅga or Ugra), Ruru, Jhaṅkāra (Mahocchhushma) and Kapālīśa. The Yāmalas (couple-in union) are so called because in them the god and the goddess, the male tāntrik practitioner and his female consort, the mantra (male) and the vidyā (female), the theory (jñāna) and the practice (kriyā) occur in unison.

दाम्पत्ययोगतः पूजा यामलेति निगद्यते।

(Jayadratha-yāmala, ch. 35)

यामलं युगलं नाम मन्त्रविद्यैकगोचरम्।
ज्ञानक्रियात्मकं तच्चान्योन्यापेक्षया स्थितम्॥

(ibid 40)

The only Yāmala texts that are available now are Jayadratha-yāmala, Brahma-yāmala and fragments of Umā-yāmala (recovered in Nepal). The eight Yāmala texts, according to the list given in Brahma-yāmala, are named after Kanda (Skanda), Rudra, Brahmā, Vishṇu, Yama, Vāyu, Kubera and Indra. And this yāmala naturally claims that all other yāmalas are derived from itself. Ṛju-vimarśinī, however, gives another list: Brahmā, Viṣṇu, Rudra, Jayadratha, Skanda, Umā, Lakshmī, and Gaṇeśa. And

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

there are other Yāmala texts, for which references are available: Devī-yāmala (Devyālama), Ruru-yāmala, Svacchhanda-yāmala, Lakshmī-yāmala, Gaṇeśa-yāmala, Ātharvaṇa-yāmala and Sāṁkarshiṇī-yāmala.

It is also believed that there are three major divisions: Raurava, Andhaka and Kanaka, corresponding to Vishṇu-yāmala, Skanda-yāmala and Rudra-yāmala; and that from these yāmalas Ṛgveda, Yajurveda and Sāmaveda took shape respectively. From Umā-yāmala, Atharvaveda is said to have emerged.

The group known as 'Bahu-rūpāshṭaka' contains texts in the names of seven celebrated mātṛkā goddesses (sapta-mātṛkās): Brāhmī, Māheśvarī, Kaumārī, Vaishṇavī, Vārāhī, Māhendrī and Chāmuṇḍā, together with that of Śiva-dūtī as the eighth.

The eight Mata-tantras are so-called because the names of the texts end with 'mata' (meaning the viewpoint expressed by a particular sage, teacher or goddess). They are, in most of the references: Kubjikā-mata, Siddha-yogīśvari-mata, Mahā-pichu-mata (the expression pi-chu seems to signify the union of 'pi' menstrual flow or female-aspect, yoni; and 'chu', seed or male aspect, bindu), Mahā-lakshmī-mata, Rūpikā-mata, Kurūpikā-mata, Sarva-vīra-mata, and Vimalā-mata. Another list of the same group has: Śaṁbara, Piṅgalā, Utphullaka, Rakta, Pechikā, Nīlakeśā, Bhāruṇḍā and Mṛgāliṇī.

These four groups of texts account for half the number of texts which are supposed to constitute the Śāktāgama. Among the others, we have five 'āmnāyas' listed as books: Pūrva, Dakshiṇa, Uttara and Paścima, referring

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to the four cardinal directions, and one Ūrdhva (upper). But the expression 'āmnāya' is usually employed to signify a group of texts which reflect a particular tradition, or a sect. And there is no other reference to any text bearing the name ending with 'āmnāya'.

However, there are tāntrik works which are taken to represent the four āmnāyas: like the Trika-tantra and Kula-ratnodyota for the eastern āmnāya; Nityā-shoḍaśikārṇava-tantra and Yoginī-hṛdaya for the southern āmnāya; the Sammohana-tantra and the three Kula-tantra texts (Kula-sāra, Kuloḍḍīśa and Kula-chūḍāmaṇi) for the northern āmnāya; Kubjikā-mata-tantra and Chiñchinī-mata for the western āmnāya; and the Vaiśeshaka-tantra for the upper āmnāya. But the identification of texts belonging to the different āmnāyas is by no means uniform. However, the list of Śāktāgama texts enumerates some of the āmnāya texts independently. For instance, the three Kula-tantras of the northern āmnāya, and the Vaiśeshaka-tantra of the upper āmnāya.

There are three Śaṁbara texts: Śuka-śaṁbara, Yogini-jāla-śaṁbara, and Tatva-śaṁbara, all of which belong to Vidyā-pīṭha division. There are two texts belonging to the Gāruḍa division of the eastern āmnāya: Trotala and Trotalottara. There are three bheda-tantras: Hṛdbheda (or Hṛllekha), Mātṛbheda and Rūpa-bheda. Among other tantras included are Mahā-māyā, Maha-sammohana (given by Taṁburu in the Vidyā-pīṭha division), Mahoch-chushma (given by Kanaka), Vātula and Vātulottara, Nayottara (given by Pheṭkāra-bhairava), Guhyatantra, Viṇā (a root-tantra), Pañchāmṛta (belonging to the southern āmnāya), Kāmika, Kāla-sāra, Kāla-vāda, Vīrāvalī, Viśud-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dheśvara, Aruṇeśa and Modaneśa. A verse traditionally recited by the Śāktas enumerates the texts as follows:

महामाया शम्बरं च योगिनीजालशंबरम्।
तत्त्वशम्बरकं चैव भैरवाष्टकमेव च॥१॥
बहुरूपाष्टं ज्ञानं यामलाष्टकमेव च।
चन्द्रज्ञानं वासुकिं च महासंमोहनं तथा॥२॥
महोच्छुष्मं महादेव वातुलं च नयोत्तरम्।
हृद्भेदं मातृभेदं च गुह्यतन्त्रं च कामिकम्॥३॥
कालवादं कालसारं तथान्यत् कुब्जिकामतम्।
तन्त्रोत्तरं च वीणाख्यं त्रोतलोत्तरम्॥४॥
पंचामृतं रूपभेदं भूतोड्डामरमेव च।
कुलसारं कुलोड्डीशं कुलचूडामणिं तथा॥५॥
सर्वज्ञानोत्तरं देव महापिचुमतं तथा।
महालक्ष्मीमतं चैव सिद्धयोगीक्ष्वरीमतम्॥६॥
कुरूपिकामतं देव रूपिकामतमेव च।
सर्ववीरमतं चैव विमलामतमेव च।
अरुणेशं मोदनेशं विशुद्धेश्वरमेव च॥७॥

Several tantras accepted by the Buddhists have found mention in works as early as the sixth century A.D. Some of these are obviously Śākta in nature and affiliation, like Kubjikā-tantra and Niḥśvāsa-tantra. Amogha-vajra, whose career in China stretched from 746 and 771 A.D., is said to have translated as many as seventy-seven tantras; among them are some Śākta-tantras like Gāruḍa-garbha and Vajra-kumāra. Parameśvarī-tantra is found to have been copied in 849 A.D., and Kiraṇa-tantra (not the Śaiva-tantra of that name) in 924 A.D. According to Jayadratha-yāmala, the nine nātha-siddha saints, and principally Matsyendra-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nātha (who lived around 800 A.D.), were responsible for the introduction of Śākta-tantras.

Gauḍa-pāda (who is traditionally claimed to be the teacher of Govinda, who in turn was the teacher of the great Śaṁkarāchārya) whose date is ascertained to be around 500 A.D., wrote several tāntrik works of Śākta persuation: Śrī-vidyā-ratna-sūtra, Śakti-sūtra and Subhagodaya-stuti. These works crystallized the Śrī-vidyā school of Śākta-tantra (the so-called Tripurāgama). His student Govinda is said to have authored Jayadratha-yāmāla, the manuscript of which was discovered in Nepal. Śaṁkarāchārya was himself an adept in Śrī-vidyā, so the tāntrik tradition claims, although we get no indication of this in his commentaries on the three prasthānas of Vedānta. However, Saundarya-laharī is ascribed to this master, although it is said that he only recovered this work entirely or part of it, from Kailāsa. Among his other Tāntrik works are Prapañcha-sāra-saṅgraha, Chintāmaṇi-stava and Tārā-prabhṛtikā.

Śaṁkara is said to have popularized the Śrī-vidyā cult, especialy in South India. According to the account given in Śrī-vidyārṇava-tantra, Śaṁkara inherited this cult in a long line of teachers beginning with Kapila and continuing with Atri, Vasishṭha, Sanaka, Sananda, Bhṛgu, Sanat-sujāta, Vāmadeva, Nārada, Gautama, Śakti, Mārkaṇḍeya, Parāśara, Śuka, Vyāsa, Gauḍapāda, Pārāśarya, Satyanidhi, Rāmachandra, and Govinda.Among seventy one teachers of antiquity (1,52-60). In any case, after Śaṁkara we have Padmapāda (who was a direct disciple of Śaṁkara and who wrote Saṁbandha-dīpikā, a gloss on Prapañcha-sāra), Bodha, Gīrvāṇa,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Ānanda, Vishṇu-śarmā and Lakshmaṇa-deśika (who was the author of the well-known Śāradā-tilaka-tantra).

The impact of these teachers and their work was the focussing of attention on Samayāchāra, and making Śākta-tantra acceptable to the people at large. The tantra which had suffered considerably owing to the antinomian and occult tendencies of some of the sects was now purged of its discontents, and presented a highly esoteric and evolved complex of metaphysics and practice. As against the general run of the Śākta-tantras, which rejected the authority of the Vedic corpus and indulged in sorcery and witchcraft (māyendrajāla), which encouraged anti-social inclinations (nishiddhāchāra) and the practice of the six ignoble magical practices (shaṭ-karma), was presented the pentad of auspicious texts (śubhāgama-pañchaka): the saṁhitās of Vasishṭha, Sanaka, Sanandana, Sanatkumāra and Śuka. The yāmalas which smacked of violence and passion (rājasa) and the ḍāmaras which preached wicked practices like killing, wine-bibbling and sexual misbehaviour (tāmasa) were given up; and the tantras which were favourable to austere and spiritual way of life (sāttvika) were emphasized.

The names that stand out in this period of purge and renaissance are those of Lolla-Lakshmīdhara of the Ḍiṇḍima family (about 1490-1530), who wrote excellent commentaries on Saundarya-laharī, and Subhagodaya, and Bhāskara-rāya-makhi (Bhāsurānanda-nātha), who wrote his famous gloss on Lalitā-sahasra-nāma in 1728 and his commentary on Nityā-shoḍaśikārṇava section of Vāmakeśvara-tantra in 1733. The student of the latter,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Umānanda-nātha, brought the definitive text of Samayāchāra, Paraśu-rāma-kalpa-sūtra to the attention of scholars and practitioners alike,by his commentary on this important and aphoristic work.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

APPENDIX I

ŚAIVĀGAMA DIVISIONS IN FIVE STREAMS

(according to the five faces of Śiva)

तथा हि सर्गादौ परमेश्वरः ऊर्ध्वप्राग्दक्षिणोत्तरपश्चिमस्रोतःपंचकभेदभिन्नं ज्ञानम्(Mṛgendra-tantra-vṛtti, Intro.)

The entries in each of the five divisions are : (i) Karaṇeśvara, (ii) the sage initiated, (iii) the gochara-progenitors and their origin and number, (iv) the Āgama-class; (v) the texts; (vi) the type of Śāstra; and (vii) the mantra specific to the division.

I TATPURUSHA (East):

(Rudra-division)

(i) Īsvara; (ii) Gautama; (iii) Sāvitrī-gocharas, born out of nāda and 30 in number; (iv) Gāruda; (v) Trotala etc.; (vi) Ati-mārga; (vii) Bahu-rūpa

II AGHORA (South):

(Rudra-division)

(i) Rudra; (ii) Bhāradvāja; (iii) Jyotir-gocharas, born out of bindu, and 20 in number; (iv) Bhairava; (v) Asita etc.; (vi) Adhyātma; (vii) Aghora.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

III SADYOJĀTA (West):

(Śiva-division)

(i) Brahmā; (ii) Kāśyapa; (iii) Śiva-gocharas, born out of Śiva, and 25 in number; (vi) Bhūta; (v) Chaṇḍāsidhāra etc.; (vi) Laukika; (vii) Guhya.

IV VĀMADEVA (North)

(Śiva-division)

(i) Vishṇu; (ii) Kauśika; (iii) Śikhā-gocharas, born out of Śakti; and 25 in number; (iv) Vāma; (v) Sammoha etc.; (vi) Vaidika; (vii) Vāma.

V ĪŚĀNA (Upper, ūrdhva)

(Rudra-division)

(i) Sadāśiva; (ii) Agastya or Atri; (iii) Vyoma-gocharas, origin not mentioned, 20 in number; (iv) Siddhānta; (v) Kāmika etc.; (vi) Mantra-tantra; (vii) Īsa.

इदं ज्ञानं सिद्धान्तं परमं शुभम्।
ऊर्ध्वस्रोतोद्भवं अष्टाविंशतिकतन्त्रकम्॥

(Makuṭāgama, 1, 22-3)

cf. Pūrva-kāraṇa,26, 44-49; Suprabhada, charyā 1, 22-28.

APPENDIX II

ŚAIVĀGAMA TEXTS

(Total number of Āgamas 28, and of upāgamas 207)

I. ŚIVA-DIVISION

(A) Originated from Sadyojāta face of Śiva:

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

1. Kāmika (extent of text: parardha granthas), (with 3 upāgamas)

2. Yogaja (1 laksha) (5 upāgamas)

3. Chintya (2 laksha) (6 upāgamas)

4. Kāraṇa (1 koṭi) (7 upāgamas)

5. Ajita (1 niyuta) (4 upāgamas)

(B) From Vāmadeva-face

6. Dīpta (1 niyuta) (9 upāgamas)

7. Sūkshma (1 padma) (1 upāgama)

8. Sāhasraka (5 laksha) (10 upāgamas)

9. Aṁśu-mat (5 laksha) (12 upāgamas)

10. Suprbheda (3 koṭi) (1 upāgama)

II RUDRA-DIVISION

(C) From Aghora face

11. Vijaya (3 koṭi) (8 upāgamas)

12. Niḥśvāsa (1 koṭi) (8 upāgamas)

13. Svāyaṁbhuva (3 $\frac{1}{2}$ koṭi) (3 upāgamas)

14. Anala (Āgneya) (3 ayuta) (1 upāgama)

15. Vīra (1 niyuta) (13 upāgamas)

(D) From Tatpurusha-face

16. Raurava (8 arbuda) (6 upāgamas)

17. Mukuṭa (śata-sāhasra) (2 upāgamas)

18 Vimala (3 laksha) (16 upāgamas)

19. Chandra-jñāna (3 koti) (14 upāgamas)

20. Mukha-biṁba (1 laksha) (15 upāgamas)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

(E) From Īśāna-face

21. Prodgīta (3 laksha) (16 upāgamas)

22. Śarvokta (2 laksha) (5 upāgamas)

23. Lalita (8 sahasra) (3 upāgamas)

24. Pārameśvara (12 laksha) (7 upāgamas)

25. Siddha (1/2 koti) (4 upāgamas)

26. Kiraṇa (5 koti) (9 upāgamas)

27. Santāna (6 sahasra) (7 upāgamas)

28. Vātula (1 laksha) (12 upāgamas)

[Note: A grantha is a verse of 32 syllables. Śata is 100; Sahasra 1000; Ayuta 10,000; Laksha 1,00,000; Prayuta (Niyuta) 10,00,000; Koṭi 1,00,00,000; Arbuda 10,00,00,000; Padma 1,00,00,00,000; Śaṁkha 10,00,00,00,00,00,000 and Parārdha the highest number 1,00,00,00,00,00, 00,00,00,00,0, according to Līlāvatī]

APPENDIX-III

THE BHUVANAS AS PERVADED BY TATTVAS AND KALĀS

I. Śuddhādhvā

i) Śāntytīta-kalā

1. Śiva-tattva: Anāśrita, Anātha, Ananta, Vyoma-rūpiṇī, Vyāpinī, Ūrdhva-gamanā, Arochikā, Rochikā, Dīpikā and Indhikā- (10)

2. Śakti-tattva: Śāntyatīta, Śānta, Vidyā, Pratishṭhā and Nivṛtti- (5)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ii) Śānta-kalā

3. Sadāśiva - Sadāśiva-bhuvana (1)

4. Īśvara : Śikhaṇḍi, Śrīkaṇṭha, Trimūrti, Eka-rudra, Ekanetra, Śivottama, Sūkshma and Ananta - (8)

5. Śuddha-vidyā: Manonmanī, Sarvabhūta-damanī, Bala-pramathinī, Bala-vikariṇī, Kala-vikariṇī, Kālī, Raudrī, Jyeshṭhā and Vāma- (9)

Total : 33

II Aśuddhādhvā

(a) Śuddhāśuddha-tattvas

iii) Vidyā-kalā

6. Māyā: Aṅgushṭha-mātra, Īśāna, Ekekshaṇa, Eka-piṅgala, Udbhava, Bhava, Vāmadeva and Mahādyuti - (8)

7. Kāla: Śikhesa and Ekavīra - (2)

8. Kalā: Pañchāntaka and Śūra - (2)

9. Vidyā: Piṅga and Jyoti - (2)

10. Niyati: Samartaand Krodha - (2)

11. Rāga : Ekaśiva, Ananta, Aja, Umā-pati and Prachaṇḍa- (5)

12. Purusha : Ekavīra, Īśāna, Bhava, Ugra, Bhīma and Vāma - (6)

(b) Aśuddha-tattvas

iv) Pratishṭha-kalā

13. Prakṛti; Śrīkaṇṭha, Auma, Kaumāra, Vaishṇava, Brahmā, Bhairava, Kṛta and Akṛta - (8)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

14. Buddhi : Brahmā, Prajeśa, Saumya, Aindra, Gandharva, Yaksha, Rākshasa and Paiśācha - (8)

15. Ahaṁkāra : Sthaleśvara - (1)

16-21.Manas and Jñānendriyas : Sthūleśvara - (1)

22-26 Karmendriyas : Śaṅku-karṇa - (1)

27-31 Tanmātras : Kālañjara, Maṇḍaleśvara, Mākoṭa, Drāviṇḍa and Chhakalāṇḍa - (5)

32 Ākāśa : Sthāṇu, Svarṇāksha, Bhadra-karṇa, Gokarṇa, Mahālaya, Avimukta, Rudra-koṭi, and Vastra-pāda - (8)

33. Vāyu : Bhīmeśvara, Mahendra, Aṭṭahāsa, Vimaleśa, Nala, Nākala, Kurukshetra and Gaya - (8)

34. Tejas : Bhaiṛava, Kedāra, Mahākāla, Madhyameśa, Āmrātaka, Jalpeśa, Śrī-śaila, and Hariś-chandra - (8)

35 Jala : Lakulīśa, Prabhūti, Diṇḍi, Muṇḍi, Vidhi, Pushkara, Naimiśa, Prabhāsa and Amareśa - (8)

Total : 56

V) Nivṛtti-kalā

36. Pṛthvī : Bhadrakālī to Kālāgni (108)

Total : 224

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

APPENDIX IV

ŚAIVA UPĀGAMAS

[The list of Upāgamas, affiliated to the 28 Āgamas of Śaiva-siddhānta, are usually grouped into two major divisions: Śiva-bheda and Rudra-bheda. The total number of upāgamas is 207. The Āgamas to which they are affiliated are also indicated, with the number of Upāgamas in each āgama within brackets]

Kāmikāgama (3)

1. Vaktāra
2. Bhairavottara
3. Narasiṁha

Yogajāgama (5)

4. Tāra
5. Vīṇā-śikhottara
6. Ātma-yoga
7 Śānta
8. Santati

Chintyāgama (6)

9. Suchintya
10. Subhaga
11. Vāma
12. Pāpa-nāśa
13. Prodbhava

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

14. Amṛta

Kāraṇāgama (7)

15. Pāvana
16. Māraṇa
17. Daurga
18. Mahendra
19. Bhīma-saṁhitā
20. Kāraṇa
21. Vidvesha

Ajitāgama (4)

22. Prabhūta
23. Prodbhūta
24. Pārvati-saṁhitā
25. Pādma-saṁhitā

Dīptāgama (9)

26. Ameya
27. Abda
28. Ācchhādya
29. Asaṁkhya
30. Amitāñjasa
31. Ānanda
32. Mādhavodbhūta
33. Adbhuta
34. Akshaya

Sūkshmāgama (1)

35. Sūkshma

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Sahasrāgama (10)

36. Atīta
37. Maṅgala
38. Śuddha
39. Aprameya
40. Jātibhūta
41. Prabuddha
42. Vibudha
43. Hasta
44. Alaṅkāra
45. Subodhaka

Aṁśumadbhedāgama (12)

46. Vidyā-purāṇa-tantra
47. Vāsava
48. Nīla-lohita
49. Prakaraṇa
50. Bhūta-tantra
51. Ātmālaṅkāra
52. Kāśyapa
53. Gautama
54. Aindra
55. Brahma
55. Vāsishṭha
57. Īśānottara

Suprabhedāgama (1)

58. Suprabheda

Vijayāgama (8)

59. Udbhava

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

60. Saumya
61. Aghora
62. Mṛtyu-nāśana
63. Kaubera
64. Mahāghora
65. Vimala
66. Vijaya

Niḥśvāsāgama (8)

67. Niḥśvāsa
68. Niḥśvāsottara
69. Niḥśvāsa-mukhodaya
70. Niḥśvāsa-nayana
71. Niḥśvāsa-kārikā
72. Niḥśvāsa-ghora
73. Niḥśvāsa-guhya
74 Mantra-niḥśvāsa

Svāyaṁbhuvāgama (3)

75. Prajāpati-mata
76. Padma
77. Nalinodbhava

Analāgama (1)

78. Āgneya

Vīrāgama (13)

79. Prastara
80. Phulla
81. Amala
82. Prabodhaka

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

83. Amoha-samaya
84. Moha-samaya
85. Śakaṭa
86. Śakaṭādhika
87. Bhadra
88. Vilekhana
89. Vīra
90. Hala
91. Bodha-bodhaka

Rauravāgama (6)

92. Kālākhya
93. Kāla-dahana
94. Raurava
95. Rauravottara
96. Mahākāla-mata
97. Aindra

Makuṭāgama (2)

98. Makuṭa
99. Makuṭottara

Vimalāgama (16)

100. Ananta
101. Bhoga
102. Ākrānta
103. Vṛsha-piṅga
104. Vṛshodara
105. Vṛshodbhūta
106. Raudra
107. Su-danta

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

108. Dhāraṇa
109. Ārevata
110. Ati-krānta
111. Aṭṭahāsa
112. Bhadra-vidha
113. Archita
114. Alaṅkṛta
115. Vimala

Chandra-jñānāgama (14)

116. Sthira
117. Sthāṇu
118. Mahānta
119. Varuṇa
120. Nandikeśvara
121. Eka-pāda-purāṇa
122. Śaṅkara
123. Nīla-rudraka
124. Śiva-bhadra
125. Kalpa-bheda
126. Śrī-mukha
127. Śiva-śāsana
128. Śiva-śekhara
129. Devī-mata

Mukha-bimbāgama (15)

130. Chaturmukha
131. Saṁstobha
132. Pratibimba
133. Ayogaja

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

134. Ātmālaṅkāra
135. Vāyavya
136. Tauṭika
137. Tuṭi-nīraka
138. Kuṭṭima
139. Tulā-yoga
140. Kālātyaya
141. Mahā-saura
142. Paṭṭa-sekhara
143. Nairṛta
144. Mahā-vidya

Prodgītāgama (16)

145. Varāha
146. Kavacha
147. Pāśa-bandha
148. Piṅgalā-mata
149. Aṅkuśa
150. Daṇḍa-dhara
151. Dhanur-dhara
152. Śiva-jñāna
153. Vijñāna
154. Śrī-kāla-jñāna
155. Āyur-veda
156. Dhanur-veda
157. Sarpa-daṁshṭra-vibhedana
158. Gītika
159. Bharata
160. Ātodya

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Lalitāgama (3)

161. Lalita
162. Lalitottara
163. Kaumāra

Siddhāgama (4)

164. Sārottara
165. Auśanasa
166. Sāla-bheda
167. Śaśi-maṇḍala

Santānāgama (7)

168. Liṅgādhyaksha
169. Surādhyaksha
170. Amareśvara
171. Śāṅkara
172. Asaṅkhya
173. Anila
174. Dvandva

Śarvoktāgama (5)

175. Śiva-dharmottara
176. Vāyu-prokta
177. Divya-prokta
178. Īśāna

Pārameśvarāgama (7)

179. Śarvodgīta
180. Mataṅga
181. Yakshiṇī-padma
182. Pārameśvara
183. Pushkara
184. Suprayoga

.CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

185. Haṁsa

186. Sāmānya

Kiraṇāgama (9)

187. Gāruḍa

188. Nairṛta

189. Nīla

190. Rūksha

191. Bhānuka

192. Dhenuka

193. Kālākhya

194. Prabuddha

195. Buddha

Vātulāgama (12)

196. Vātula

197. Vātulottara

198. Kāla-jñāna

199. Prarohita

200. Sarva

201. Dharmātmaka

202. Nitya

203. Śreshṭha

204. Śuddha

205. Mahānana

206. Viśva

207. Viśāvātmaka

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

APPENDIX V

ŚĀKTA TANTRAS IN FOUR DIVISIONS

(according to Vairochana's Pratishṭhā-lakshaṇa-sāra-samucchaya)

I GĀRUḌA (East)

1. Hara-tantra
2. Huṁkāra-tantra
3. Bindu-sāra-tantra
4. Kālāmṛta
5. Deva-trāsa
6. Su-trāsa
7. Śābara
8. Kāla-śābara
9. Pakshi-rāja
10. Śikhā-yoga
11. Śikhā-sāra
12. Śikhāmṛta
13. Pañcha-bhūta
14. Vibhāga
15. Sūlya-bheda-vinirṇaya
16. Kāla-kāshṭha
17. Kālāṅga
18. Kāla-kūṭa
19. Paṭa-druma
20. Kaṁboja
21. Kaṁbala
22. Kuṁkuma
23. Kāla-kuṇḍa
24. Kaṭāhaka
25. Suvarṇa-rekhā
26. Su-grīvā
27. Totalā
28. Totalottarā

.CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

II. VĀMA (North)

1. Naya-tantra
2. Nayottara
3. Mūka
4. Mohana
5. Mohanāmṛta
6. Kara-pūjā-vidhāna
7. Vīṇā
8. Jayā
9. Vijayā
10. Ajitā
11. Aparājitā
12. Siddha-nityodayā
13. Jyeshṭhā
14. Chiṁtāmaṇī-mahodaya
15. Kuhaka
16. Kāmadhenu-kadaṁbaka
17. Ānaṇda
18. Rudra
19. Bhadra
20. Kiṁkara
21. Ananta-vijaya
22. Bhokta
23. Daurvāsa
24. Bīja-bheda

III DAKSHIṆA (South)

1. Svacchhanda-bhairava
2. Chaṇḍa-bhairava
3. Krodha-bhairava
4. Unmatta-bhairava
5. Asitāṅga-bhairava
6. Ruru-bhairava
7. Kapālīśa
8. Samucchaya
9. Ghora
10. Ghoshaṇa
11. Ghora
12. Niśā-saṁchāra
13. Durmukha
14. Bhīmāṅga
15. Ḍāmara-rāva
16. Bhīma
17. Vetāla-mardana
18. Ucchhushma

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

19. Vāma
20. Kapāla
21. Bhairava
22. Pushpa
23. Advaya
24. Tri-śira
25. Eka-pāda
26. Siddha-yogīśvara
27. Pañchāmrta
28. Prapañcha
29. Yoginī-jāla-śaṁbara
30. Viśva-vikaṇṭha
31. Jhaṅkāra
32. Tilakodyāna-bhairava

IV BHŪTA (West)

1. Halāhala-tantra
2. Haya-grīva
3. Karkoṭa
4. Kaṭaṅkaka
5. Karoṭa
6. Maṇḍa-māna
7. Kankoṭa
8. Khaḍga-rāvaṇa
9. Chaṇḍāsi-dhāra
10. Huṁkāra
11. Hāhākāra
12. Śivā-rava
13. Ghorāṭṭahāsa
14. ucchhishṭa
15. Ghurghura
16. Dushṭa-trāsaka
17. Vimala
18. Vikaṭa
19. Mahotkaṭa
20. Yama-ghaṇṭā

(cf. also Mark Dyczkowski: The canon of the Śaivāgama and the Kubjikā-Tantras of the Western Kaula Tradition, Delhi: Motilal Banarsidas, 1989, pp. 34-35)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

APPENDIX VI

THE ŚĀKTA TANTRAS OF BHAIRAVA DIVISIONS

(64 in number, in 8 groups)

I. BHAIRAVA DIVISION

1. Svacchhanda-bhairava-tantra
2. Chaṇḍa-bhairava
3. Krodha-bhairava
4. Unmatta-bhairava
5. Asita-bhairava
6. Ruru-bhairava
7. Jhaṅkara-bhairava
8. Kapāliśa-bhairava

II. YĀMALA DIVISION

9. Brahma-yāmala
10. Rudra-yāmala
11. Vishṇu-yāmala
12. Skanda-yāmala
13. Gautamīya-yāmala
14. Atharva-yāmala
15. Vetāla-yāmala
16. Ruru-yāmala

III. MATA-TANTRA DIVISION

17. Raktā-mata-tantra
18. Peṭikā-mata
19. Bhāruṇḍī-mata
20. Iḍā--mata
21. Piṅgalā-mata
22. Nīlakeśī-mata
23. Śāmbara-mata
24. Utphullā-mata

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

IV. MAṄGALA DIVISION

25. Bhairava-maṅgalā-tantra
26. Chandra-garbha-maṅgalā
27. Śānti-maṅgalā
28. Sumaṅgalā
29. Sarva-maṅgalā
30. Vijaya-maṅgalā
31. Ugra-maṅgalā
32. Sad-bhāva-maṅgalā

V. CHAKRA DIVISION

33. Svara-chakra-tantra (Mantra-)
34. Varṇa-chakra
35. Nāḍī-chakra (Śakti)
36. Guhya--chakra (Kalā)
37. Kāla-chakra (Bindu)
38. Saura-chakra (Nāda)
39. Āgneya-chakra
40. Somaja-chakra

VI. ŚIKHĀ DIVISION

41. Saukrī
42. Mandā-(Vīṇā-śikhā)
43. Mahocchhushmā
44. Bhairavi
45. Śaṁbarī (Ḍāmara)
46. Prapañchaki
47. Mātṛ-bhedī
48. Rudra-kālī (Svaraschheda-)

VII. BAHURŪPĀ DIVISION

49. Andhakī
50. Ruru-bhedā
51. Śaṁkhā
52. Śūlinī
53. Karṇa-moṭī
54. Ṭaṅkī
55. Jvālinī
56. Mātṛ-rodhinī

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

VIII VĀGĪŚA-DIVISION

57. Siddhā	61. Kadaṁbikā
58. Chitrā	62. Haṁsinī-(Chandralekhā)
59. Hṛllekhā	63. Haṁsa-mālā
60. Bhairavi	64. Chandra-koṭi

APPENDIX VII

ŚĀKTA PRACTICES AND TEXTS

The purpose of Śāktā-sādhanā is manifold, and its scope exceeds that of any Āgama; it is,therefore,that the Śākta texts are styled Tantra more than Āgama. Among the benefits of Sādhanā in Tantra are included, according to Rudra-yāmala, (1st paṭala, verses 70-86): the six occult practices (shaṭ-karma, like paralysing, killing etc.), perfection of mantras (mantra-siddhi), acquisition of magical powers (kṛshṇa-mārjāra-siddhi, khaḍga-siddhi, pādukā-siddhi, etc), medicinal and alchemic abilities (nānā-vidhaushadha, rasa-pārada-sādhanā), prevention of old age and death, acquisition of wealth (sampatti-sādhanā), attracting people by looks (nayanākarshaṇa), attainment of perfect body (śarīra-vardhana), securing the happiness of ones master (guru-santosha-sādhanā), reaching the heavenly realms with this body alone, and perfection of yogic attainment (like aṇimā, mahimā and so on)

To secure the above benefits, the worship of the following feminine deities is enjoined, each deity requiring a particular ritualistic approach: Bālā-bhairavi, Kumāri-Lalitā,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Kurukullā, Viprachittā, Yoginī-Khecharī, Unmatta-bhairavī, Kāli, Pañcha-Tārā, Pratyaṅgirā, Aparjitā, Chāmuṇḍā, Charchikā, Ghargharā, Tāriṇī, Shoḍaśī, Ulkā-mukhī, Rakta-mukhī, Smaśāna-Kālikā, Nīlā, Bhuvaneśī, Durgā, Gāruḍī, the seven mātṛkas, Nārasiṁhī, Bhṛṅgārī, Muṇḍa-mālā, Kāpālinī, Kukkuṭī, Guhya-kālī, Bagalā-mukhī, Chiṅchā-devī, Vajra-daṇḍā, Pheṭkārī, Bhallātakī, Saukarī, Vāgīśvarī, Rāja-vaśinī, Anna-purṇā, Kubjikā, Ugra-kanyā, Śaśi-mukuṭā, Ketakī, Kamalā, Kānti-pradā, Kākinī, Śaṅkarī, Chhinna-mastā, Dīrgha-jaṅghā, Gaurī, Kāmeśvarī (Mahā-lajjā), Jvālinī, Vetāla-kaṅkāli, Vāsavī, Madirā, Uḍḍīyāneśvari, Pūrṇa-girijā, Jvālā-mukhī, Kṛshṇa-jihvā, Śrī-vidyā, Nityā-sarasvatī and others.

Besides worship of these deities, the list of practices given in Rudra-yāmala includes some elaborate occult rituals like Śava-sādhanā (practice involving corpse in crematorium), pañcha-mudrā-sādhanā (involving five female consorts), haritālikā-svarṇa-vidya (alchemical techniques of metal transmutation), sundarī-sādhanā (sexual congress), madirā-sādhanā (wine-bibbling), Kaula-sādhanā (the five ma-kāras) and so on (cf. Rudra-yāmala, uttara-tantra, 1, 9, 50)

Among the texts that deal with these matters are the following, which however are not included in the list of major Śākta works mentioned earlier. These have provided source-material for many of the later compendia like Tantra-sāra, Tantra-Samucchaya, Tārā-bhakti-sudhārṇava, Puraścharanārṇava and Mantra-tantra-mahodadhi. These and other compendia of more recent origin quote extensively from Kulārṇava-tantra, Meru-tantra and Rudra-yāmala. Often, the source is left unspecified (like

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"yāmale", "kaule", "saṁhitāyām", "śaivāgame", or merely "tantrāntare"). These collections also include passages from various Pāñcha-rātra-āgama texts (like Haya-śīrsha, Mahā-kāpila, Nārada and Vishvaksena), several saṁhitās (like Gārgya, Yājñavalkya, Varāha, Śātātpīya, Mahākāla, Agastya, Mahātharvaṇa and Vāsishṭha), and from purāṇas (like Devi, Kālikā, Nandikeśvara, Brahma, Brahmāṇḍa, Skanda, Saura, Brahma-vaivarta and Mārkaṇḍeya):

Āchāra-Kusumāvāli
Āgama-Kalpa-druma
Āgama-saṁhitā
Āgama-siddhānta
Agastya-saṁhitā
Bālā-paddhati
Bhairavī-tantra
Bhāva-chūḍāmaṇi
Bhūta-ḍāmara
Bhuvaneśvarī-tantra
Brahma-saṁhitā
Bṛhacchrīkrama
Brhat-siddhānta-sāra
Chāmuṇḍā-tantra
Chandra-pīṭha-tantra
Dakshiṇā-mūrti-saṁhitā
Devī-mata
Devyāmala
Divya-sārasvata
Eka-vīra-kalpa
Gāndharva-tantra
Gaṇeśvara-vimarśinī
Gautamīya-saṁhitā
Guhya-tantra
Jñānārṇava
Jñānonnayana-tantra
Īśvara-tantra
Kālī-kalpa
Kalpa-druma-tantra
Kāmadhenu-tantra
Kālānala-tantra
Kātyāyanī-tantra
Kriyā-kāṇḍa-śekhara
Kriyā-sāra
Kula-chūḍāmaṇi
Kula-mūlāvatāra

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Kula-tantra

Kulārṇava-dīpika

Kulārṇava-tantra

Kuloḍḍīśa-tantra

Kumārī-kalpa

Liṅgāgama

Madana-tantra

Mahā-hāraka-tantra

Mahā-kāla-tantra

Mahā-kramārchana-paddhati

Mahogra-tārā-kalpa

Mālinī-tantra

Mantra-muktāvalī

Mantra-sadbhāva

Mantra-sāra-saṁgraha

Mantra-tantra-prakāśa

Marīchi-kalpa

Mātaṅgī-tantra

Matsya-sūkta

Maya-tantra

Meru-tantra

Moha-śūrottara

Mṛḍānī-tantra

Muṇḍa-mālā-tantra

Nandikeśvara-tantra

Nava-durgā-kalpa

Nīlā-tantra

Nirṇayāmṛta

Pañchamīśvarī-tantra

Pheṭkāriṇī-tantra

Pheravīya

Piṅgalā-mata

Prakaṭa-yoginī-mata

Prapañcha-sāra

Pratishṭhā-sāra-saṁgraha

Prayoga-sāra

Puraścharaṇa-chandrikā

Ratna-sāgara

Ratnāvalī

Sādhanā-samucchaya

Śakti-saṅgama-tantra

Samayāchāra

Samayāṅka-mātṛkā

Samaya-tantra

Sanatkumāra-saṁhitā

Saṅketa-tantra

Śāradā-tantra

Śāradā-tilaka

Sārasvata-mata

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Saubhāgya-ratnākara
Sautrāmaṇi-tantra
Shaḍanvaya-mahā-ratna
Shoḍaśārṇava
Siddhānta-śekhara
Siddheśvarī-tantra
Śiva-sadbhāva
Soma-bhujagāvalī
Soma-śaṁbhu-paddhati
Smṛti-sāra
Śrī-Krama-saṁhitā
Śruti-siddhānta-tantra
Sundarī-rahasya-vṛtti
Surendra-saṁhitā
Svacchhanda-bhairava
Svatantra-tantra
Śyāmā-rahasya
Tantra-rāja
Tantra-rājottara
Tantra-rahasya-vṛtti
Tantra-śekhara
Tattva-sāra-saṁhitā
Tāriṇī-tantra
Traipura-paddhati
Tripurārṇava
Tripurā-sāra-samucchaya
Tri-śakti-ratna
Tūrṇā-yāga
Udayākara
Uḍḍīśa
Vāḍavānalīya
Vaiśaṁpāyana-saṁhitā
Vāmakeśvara-tantra
Vasanta-lalita-bhairavī
Vāsishṭha-saṁhitā
Vāyavīya-saṁhitā
Vijaya-mālinī-tantra
Vimalā-tantra
Vīra-chūḍāmaṇi
Viśvasāra-tantra
Yoginī-hṛdaya
Yoginī-sāra
Yoginī-tantra

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

.CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

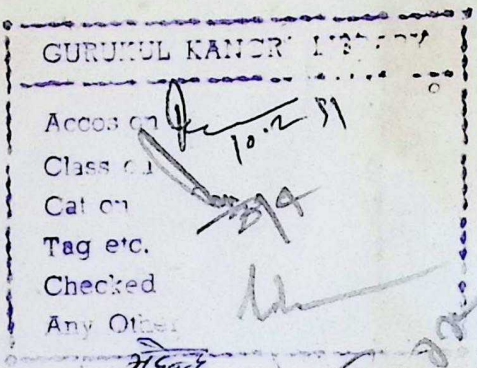
Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

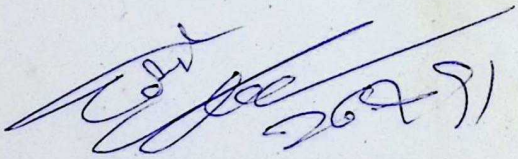
CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri





CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

KALPATHARU RESEARCH ACADEMY

OUR PUBLICATIONS

* Sri-Chakra, Its Yantra, Mantra and Tantra
* Concept of Ganesha
* Sri-Sukta
* Hymns to Devi (Sukta-Tritayam).
* An Integrated theory of Earth
* Encyclopaedia of Indian Iconography Vol. I, II, III
* Mandalas in Temple worship Vol. I & II
* Vastu Vidhana Kalpa
* Agama-Kosha (Agama Encyclopaedia) Vol. I & II
* The Tantrik Practices in Sri-Vidya

FORTHCOMING PUBLICATIONS

* Encyclopaedia of Indian Econography Vol. IV & V
* Agama, Alaya and Aradhana (Agama Encyclopaedia 3-12 Volumes)
* Shodasa Samskara Kalpa.
* Ayurveda Visva-Kosha in 8 Volumes
* New Techniques of Prediction
* Principal Yajna Vidhi

COMPILED

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Kalpatharu Research Academy established in 1981, was inaugurated by the then Minister for Tourism and Civil Aviation, Government of India. This is an institution dedicated to the cause of the preservation of heritage of India. Its broad aim is to promote research-oriented scholarship in the different branches of knowledge relating to the Vedas and Sanskrit. Encouragement is meant to be given through the Academy to the study of the Vedic literature along with the traditional angas such as Jyotisha, Kalpa, Nirukta and Vyakarana. It also promotes work in related disciplines like Manuscriptology, Etymology, Linguistic sciences, Lexicology and Literary Criticism. Generally, the Academy will help spread and promote education, culture, science, art and learning in all its branches. It will be broad-based and multi-disciplinary in approach.

In order to further its main objectives of encouraging studies in the field of Veda and Vedanga, various research projects have been taken up and also major research work on Rig-Veda, and Agama Kosha in several volumes. A reference library is being built up to assist the research work by the scholars engaged by the Academy and students in Vedic studies. It is the intention of the Academy to develop as a National centre for higher learning in Vedas and to facilitate the founding of a Sanskrit and Vedic University in India.

This publication is the fourteenth of its achievements in this field.

The Kalpatharu Research Academy
Bangalore.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar